



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

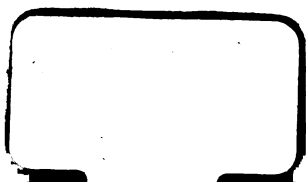


*Educ. 3970.10.5*

**Harvard College  
Library**

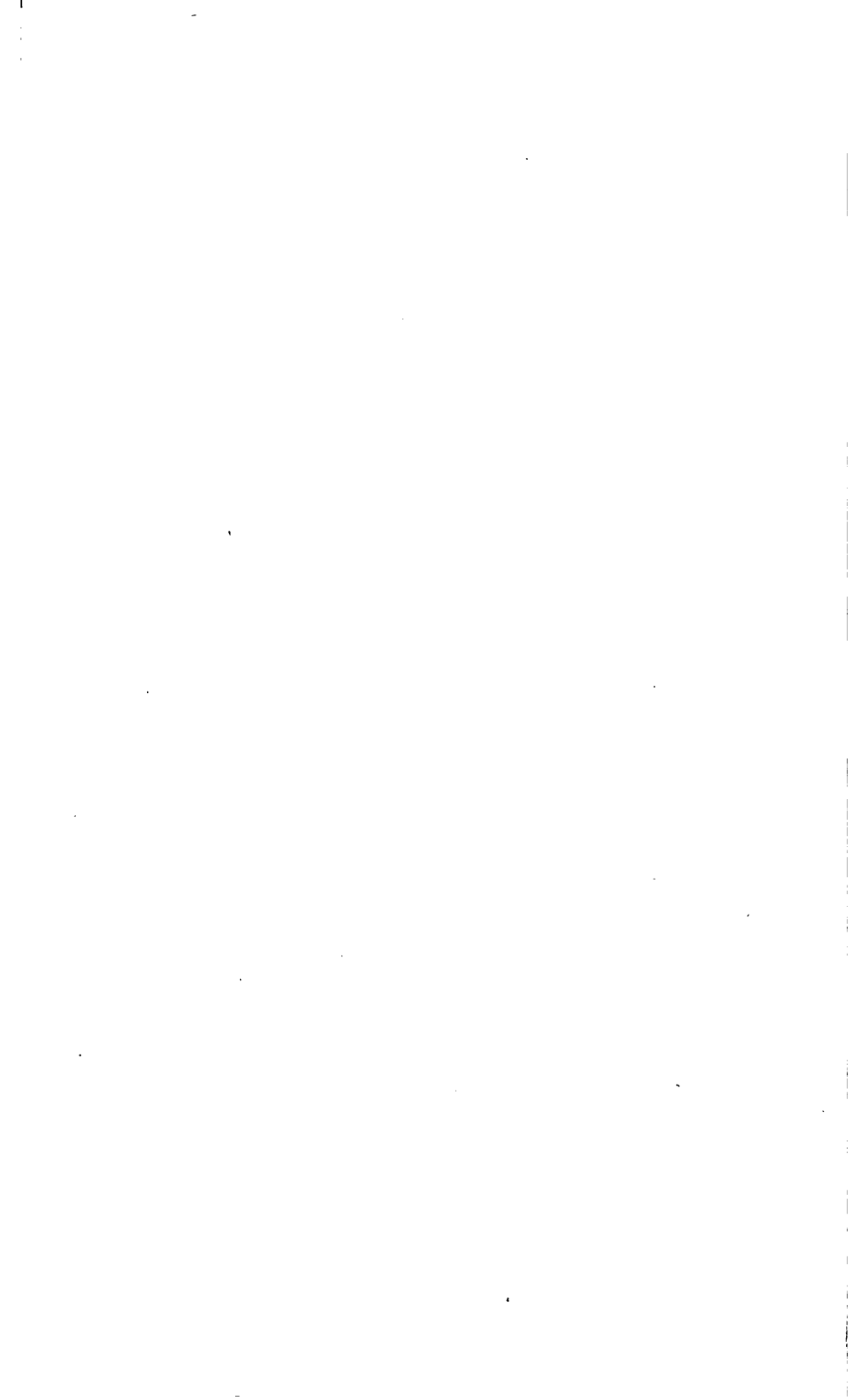


**By Exchange**







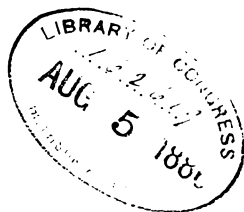
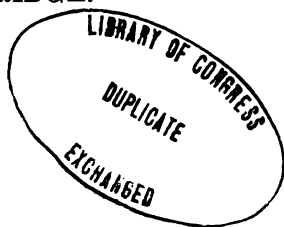


THE HISTORY  
OF THE  
QUEENS' COLLEGE  
OF  
ST MARGARET AND ST BERNARD  
IN THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

PART II.  
1560—1662.

BY  
WILLIAM GEORGE SEARLE, M.A.

VICAR OF HOOKINGTON, CAMBRIDGESHIRE, AND LATE  
FELLOW OF QUEENS' COLLEGE.



Cambridge:  
PRINTED FOR THE CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY,  
AND SOLD BY DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO., AND  
MACMILLAN AND CO.

1871.

5.0.07

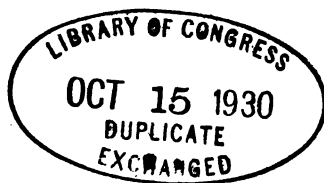
✓ Educ 3970.10.5

26  
Cambr.  
\$

B

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY G. J. CLAY, M.A.  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
BY EXCHANGE, FROM THE  
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

DEC 31 1930

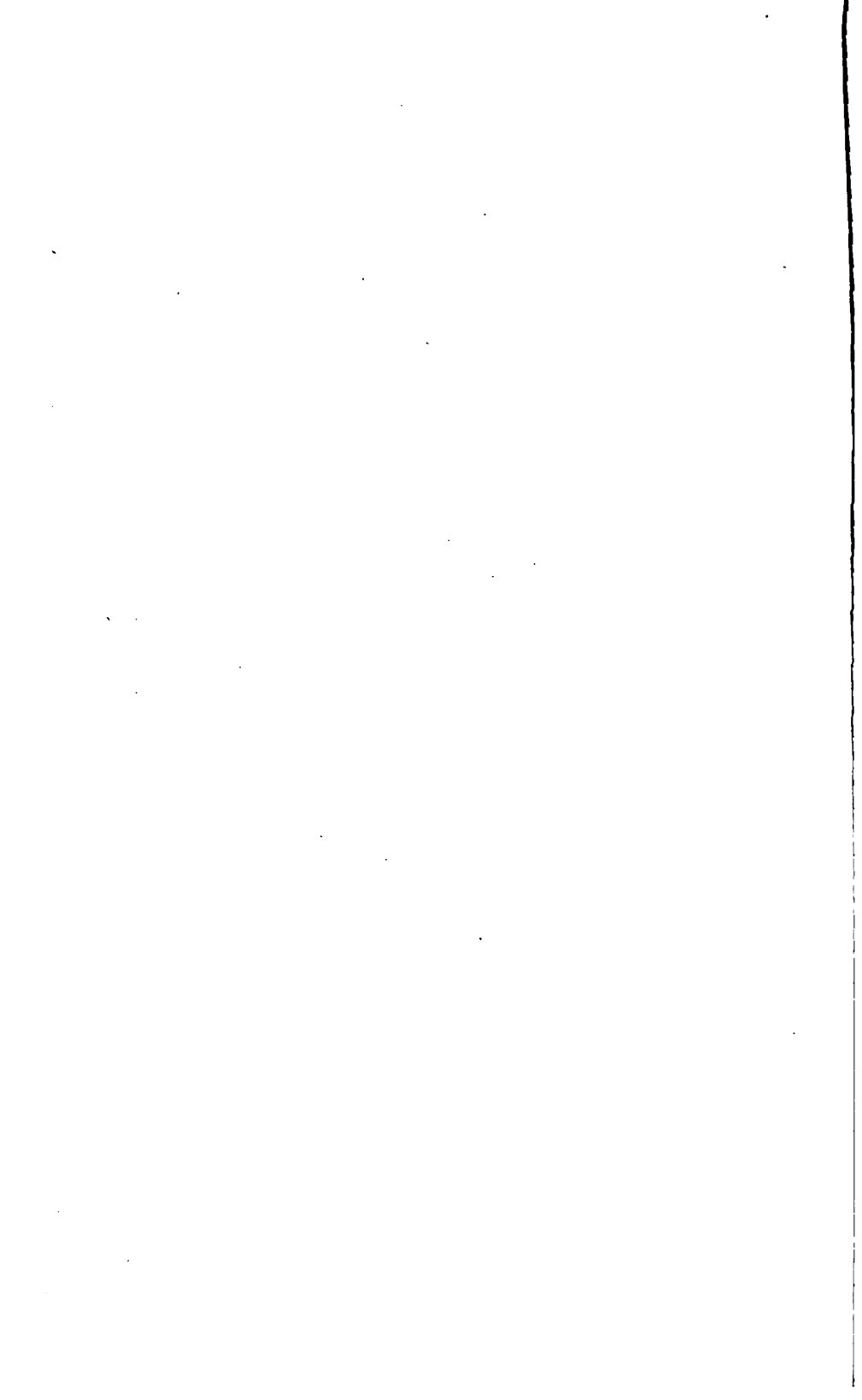
OCTAVO PUBLICATIONS,  
No. XIII.

## CONTENTS.

---

### THE PRESIDENTS

	PAGE
xij. John Stokes . . . . .	297
xij. William Chaderton . . . . .	303
xiv. Humphrey Tyndall . . . . .	350
xv. John Davenant . . . . .	405
xvj. John Mansel . . . . .	445
xvij. Edward Martin . . . . .	464
— Sede vacante . . . . .	529
xviii. Herbert Palmer . . . . .	532
xix. Thomas Horton . . . . .	557
— Edward Martin (restored) . . . . .	572



## John Stokes.

16 Aug. 1560—29 April 1568.

2—10 Eliz.

**J**OHAN STOKES (or Stokys), the successor of Dr Mey, appears as one of the bible-clerks of Queens' college from 1538 to 1544, when he was elected fellow, being then 'non sacerdos.' He was B.A. 1540-1, M.A. 1544, and became 'socius sacerdos' about Christmas of the same year. In 1547-48 he was junior bursar, and in 1548-49 senior bursar: he proceeded B.D. in 1549.

He conformed to the changes in matters of religion made under Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth, and retained his fellowship during those reigns. In 1556 he was chaplain of the university, and was appointed vice-president of the college.

In 1558, soon after queen Elizabeth's accession, sir W. Cecil drew up a list of the names of persons fit to be preferred, bearing the title: 'Spiritual Men without Promotion at the present;' it includes the names of Barlow, Scory, Coverdale, Cox, Parker, Guest, and also those of Dr Mey and 'Stokes, Col. Regin.' (Strype, *Ann.* Vol. i. ch. 12.). On 15 Jan. 1559-60 he was presented by queen Elizabeth to the archdeaconry of York, which he kept till his death.

John Stokes was elected president of Queens' college on 16 Aug. 1560, being then senior fellow. The date 17 Aug. is given in Dr Walker's MS. (written 1565), but in the bursars' accounts we find the previous day mentioned:—

III Journale. 1559-60. fo. 271. [Aug.] Item insumebatur in vino et zitho duplici post electionem presidis 16 Augusti .....ij'.

On 17 Jan. 1563-4 he (with other heads of houses) signed a letter to sir William Cecil the chancellor, praying him to pro-

cure an alteration in the mode of electing the vice-chancellor, so that the heads of colleges should nominate 'two ancient and fit men,' of whom the regents should choose one, the previous mode having been by free election of the whole university. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 179.)

On 24 May 1564 he was admitted to the prebend of Beckingham in the church of Southwell. In that year he commenced D.D. and was appointed to take a part in the divinity act kept before the queen, when she visited the university in August 1564. In 1565-66 he was vice-chancellor of the university.

In 1567 he was, with the vice-chancellor, Dr Whitgift, and others, appointed to examine the controversy between William Hughes, the lady Margaret's preacher, (formerly student of Queens' college, and afterwards fellow of Christ's college) and the inhabitants of Leicester, who complained to the university of the doctrines which he had preached there. Nothing being done by the university commissioners, sir William Cecil the chancellor and archbishop Parker decided the matter by forbidding any discussion of the controverted points. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 231, 232; *Ath.* ii. 289.) Dr W. Hughes became bishop of St Asaph in 1573 and died in 1600.

Dr Stokes died 29 April 1568, and was buried in the college chapel. His monument, a stone with his effigy habited as a doctor, an inscription beneath his feet, and a marginal inscription, all on brass plates, was formerly at the east end of the chapel; since the alterations in 1777 it has lain in the ante-chapel. The lower half of the figure was torn away in Cole's time; it is now quite gone. The marginal inscription, now somewhat imperfect, was as follows :

**Johannes Stokes** sacre theologie professor huius Collegii  
Magister obiit A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> M<sup>o</sup> V<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> xlviii<sup>o</sup> Aprilis xxix<sup>o</sup>. qui qua-  
tuor discipulos fundavit in hoc collegio et singulis septimanis 6 de-  
narios legavit ex tenementis et terris in Eckley, quas sub morte  
collegio dedit ad balorem lx<sup>o</sup>. xlii<sup>o</sup>. lli<sup>o</sup>. et multa præclara beneficia in  
collegiū cōtulit.

Beneath the matrix of the effigy are these verses:

Conditur hoc tristi corpus (benerande) sepulchro  
 Lautaque jejunis vermibus esca manet.  
 Ast animam celo suscepit Christus, et illam  
 Fidemus a dextris constituisse Patri.  
 Nam tua bibacis fidei argumenta fuerunt  
 Facta, dehinc omni concelebranda die.  
 Funde preces, alios ut Christus semper in ævū  
 Præclara istius probocet acta sequi.

As he became B.A. in 1541, probably at the age of 18, he was probably about 45 years old at the time of his death.

He held the parsonage of Mexborough Yorkshire. In the account of him given in Peck (*Des. Cur. B. vii. n°. 15. § 18*) he is conjectured to be the same as a Provincial of the friars hermits of the order of Saint Augustine, and D.D. before 1512: this is clearly quite wrong.

By his will, dated 11 April and proved 5 May 1568, he devised to the college an estate at Oakley Bedfordshire, and bequeathed to it £90 in money. His executor was his brother-in-law Thomas Berrie of Radwell Bedfordshire, to whom the estate was first leased. (II Lease book, p. 80).

His arms were: Arg. on a bend engrailed Sa. three dolphins embowed Or.



ON 9 Aug. 1561 the queen issued an injunction forbidding heads and other members of colleges from having their wives and children living within the precincts of the college: the fellows were forbidden to be married under pain of losing their fellowships by the statutes which she gave the university in 1570.

In Aug. 1564 queen Elizabeth visited the university, arriving at Cambridge on Saturday the 5th and departing Thursday the 10th. The Cofferer, the Masters, and other officers of her household lodged in Queens' college during her stay. Full accounts of her visit are given in Nichols' *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, 1st edition, vol. i. [1788] and vol. iii [1805].

Leaving Haslingfield she entered the town by Queens' college, from whence she and her escort passed through a



double row of members of the university, arranged according to their academic position, beginning with the scholars and ending with the doctors and the vice-chancellor at the west door of King's college chapel. Two of the sophisters presented addresses in prose and verse, as did also two bachelors and two masters of arts: one of the bachelors was Robert Some, fellow of Queens' college. On the following day Sunday 6 Aug. she attended divine service in King's college chapel, where a sermon was preached by Dr Andrew Perne master of Peterhouse and formerly fellow of Queens' college. After commending Henry VI. for his foundation of King's college, he thus refers to the foundation of his old college, 'Quod seculum unquam futurum erit, in quo admirabilis beneficentia serenissimæ Regina Elizabethæ clarissimæ conjugis Edovardi quarti fundatricis collegii Regina non in magna laude et admiratione erit?' On Monday 7 Aug. disputations were held in Great St Mary's church both in philosophy and in medicine. In the former William Chaderton of Christ's college afterwards president of Queens' took part, in the latter Dr Lorkin formerly fellow of Queens' was respondent. On Wednesday 9 Aug. the queen visited most of the colleges and was received with addresses: as she was pressed for time she was only able to 'peruse' Queens' college, and the oration prepared by Robert Some was not delivered. The same day disputations in divinity were held in the university church. Dr Stokes was (with other four doctors) appointed to oppugn the second question, 'Civilis magistratus habet auctoritatem in rebus ecclesiasticis.' His arguments (together with all the orations delivered or prepared) are given in a latin account of the queen's visit by Nicholas Robinson, formerly fellow of Queens' college (1548-63), at this timè residing in college in fellows' commons and afterwards (1566-85) bishop of Bangor. It is printed in Nichols' *Prog.* 1st ed. vol. iii. pp. 27-134.

The chancellor, Sir William Cecil, announced the intended visit of the queen by a letter dated 12 July and received 17 July. The college was at this time erecting a new building ('novum ædificium'), and the accounts of the months from May to September record the wages of the workmen, but unfor-

tunately give no particulars as to the sort of building or its position. It contained however rooms with windows and doors, above and below.

The following extracts from the bursars' accounts refer to the queen's visit to Cambridge :

IV Journale. 1563-64. fo. 42. [Jul.] Item pro reparando fenestras vitreas in aula, conclavi et 4 cubiculis in exteriori curia, ubi officarii domus reginæ jacebant ..... xvj<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

Item pro amphora vini aromatici et pane dulciario, donario dno Gulihelmo Cecilio summo nostro cancellario ..... xj<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item pro donario simili dno Roberto [Rob. Dudley] summo senescalco universitatis ..... xj<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item pro donario simili dno Edoverdo Rogers inspectori Reginæ majestati [comptroller of the household] ..... xj<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item pro simili donario m<sup>ro</sup> Thomæ Welden m<sup>ro</sup> cofferer Reginæ majestati ..... ix<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item pro scirpis pro cubiculis m<sup>ri</sup> inspectoris et aliorum officiariorum domus Reginæ qui in hoc collegio jacebant ..... x<sup>s</sup>.

1565-66. fo. 53. [Apr.] Item for glasyng S<sup>r</sup> Fitzjefferyes wyndowes that were broken at y<sup>e</sup> tyme when y<sup>e</sup> Quenes ma<sup>tie</sup> was here in Cambridge ..... xvj<sup>d</sup>.

From a book presented to the queen on this occasion and printed in Nichols' *Progr.* vol. iii. pp. 135—174, it appears that there were in the whole university 1267 members of the different colleges, masters, fellows, and scholars, and others (choristers, servants, almsmen, etc.) on the foundation. At Queens' there were only 65, viz. the president, 15 fellows, 6 pensioners in fellows' commons (one a B.D., two M.A., the rest undergraduates), 23 scholars and bible-clerks, 14 pensioners in scholars' commons, and 6 sizars.

---

The following miscellaneous items from the bursars' accounts belong to the presidentship of Dr John Stokes :

IV Journale. 1560-61. fo. 5. [Oct. Nov.] Item pro expensis m<sup>ri</sup> presidis et Henrici Cransho [biblotiste] Londini factis circa terras apud Hoggenton emtas, ut patet per billam ..... iij<sup>s</sup>. xvij<sup>d</sup>.

- Item m<sup>ro</sup> Ployden regineæ magestatis attorn: m<sup>ro</sup> Gardiner senes-  
callo nostro, m<sup>ro</sup> a libellis et m<sup>ro</sup> Rudstone per presidem  
traditi pro industria circa terras apud Hoggenton emptas,  
ut patet per billam ..... liiij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 5. b. [Dec.] Item Regineæ magestati pro fratribus pro arre-  
ragiis ..... xiiij<sup>n</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 6. [Jan.] Item pro ligno combusto tempore nativitatis  
Christi..... xx<sup>s</sup>.
- fo. 6. b. [Feb.] Item m<sup>ro</sup> collegii...ad solvendum regineæ majes-  
tati pro fratribus pro arreragiis.....xiiij<sup>n</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.
- 1562-63. fo. 23. b. [Nov.] Item pro quarta vini pro m<sup>ro</sup> Gulielmo  
Gibbes qui attulit reditum pro St. Nicolas Cowrte ..... vj<sup>d</sup>.
- 1563-64. fo. 36. b. [Feb.] Item pro constituendo picturam m<sup>ri</sup>  
Andrei Ducket in tumulo suo ..... ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 44. [Sept.] Item pro procurationibus et interdictione ecclesiæ  
Hogginton, ut patet per billam ..... xij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 44. b. Item Jacobo Silcocke fabro lignario pro novo ædificio  
nostro..... xvijij<sup>n</sup>. iij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.
- 1565-66. fo. 53. b. [May] Item payed to M<sup>r</sup> Whitgifte for  
makege the sermon on Easter daye for the colledge at Saint  
Dionesse in London ..... vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.
- 1566-67. fo. 57. b. [Dec.] Item for glasing in the chauncell at  
Hogginton ..... vij<sup>s</sup>.



# ¶¶¶¶ William Chaderton.

7 May 1568—...June 1579.

10—21 Eliz.



T the time of the death of Dr Stokes the society of Queens' college did not contain any fellow of sufficient importance to claim the succession, and court influence being brought to bear upon it, a member of another college was chosen president. William Chaderton was born about 1540 of a good family of that name at Nuthurst near Manchester. He was educated at the grammar-school of Manchester,

and was sent to Magdalene college, Cambridge: from thence he removed to Pembroke college, where he matriculated as pensioner in Nov. 1555. He was B.A. 1557-8, and M.A. 1561, about which time he was elected fellow of Christ's college.

A latin elegy by William Chaderton is prefixed to the translation by Barnaby Googe (of Christ's college) of the first six books of the *Zodiacke of Life* by Marcellus Palingenius, 1561. They are here given as the only known verses of Dr Chaderton.

In Gogei Æditionem, G. Chaterto-  
-ni carmen Elegiacum, ad Lectorem.

Marmoreæ turres, præinctæ mœnibus urbes

Tempore labenti præcipitata ruunt.

Intereunt statuæ, monumenta antiqua virorum,

Quicquid et Orbis habet, tempore cassa jacent.

Urbs Romana licet sublimibus alta columnis,

Occidet horrendi conscia dedecoris.

Magnificam Pœnis videas Carthaginis urbem :  
 Nulla loci aut urbis pristina signa manent.  
 Sempiterna manent, quæ scripsit carmina Gogus,  
 Ætnæis nunquam præda voranda rogis.  
 Non opus egregium hoc hymnis celebrare decorum est ?  
 Hoc erit in toto notius Orbe nihil.  
 Te tamen inprimis nostra hæc mirabitur ætas,  
 Si moriere, tuum non morietur opus.  
 Anglia lætatur se tali prole parentem,  
 Estque sibi solum te genuisse satis.  
 Hæc antiqua domus, tibi quondam sedula nutrix,  
 Extulit ad verbum nominis ecce caput,  
 Quos et Hebræa minus vel quos nec Græca juvabunt  
 Cuique minus forsân turba Latina placet.  
 Huc omnes populi, vos huc generosa juventus,  
 Confluite huc pueri, decrepitique senes.

In August 1564 Thomas Byng, M.A. fellow of Peterhouse, afterwards master of Clare hall, kept the philosophy act before queen Elizabeth, when she visited Cambridge, with great applause, his questions being 'Monarchia est optimus status reipublicæ' and 'Frequens legum mutatio est periculosa.' William Chaderton, Thomas Cartwright, Thomas Preston, and Bartholomew Clerke of King's college, were his opponents. Chaderton's speech is printed in Nichols' *Prog. Eliz.* 1st ed. vol. iii. [1805] 68.

'This Dr *William Chaterton*, now Bishop of *Lincoln*, and before of *Chester*, I may remember in *Cambridge* a learned and grave Doctor; though for his gravity he could lay it aside when it pleased him, even in the Pulpit. It will not be forgotten in *Cambridge* while he is remember'd, how preaching one day in his younger yeeres, a wedding Sermon, (which indeed should be festivall,).....Mr Chatterton is reported to have made this pretty comparison, and to have given this friendly caveat: That the choice of a wife is full of hazzard, not unlike as if one in a barrell full of Serpents should grope for one Fish; if (saith he) he 'scape harm of the snakes, and light on a fish, he may be thought fortunate, yet let him not boast, for perhaps it may be but an Eele, &c. Howbeit he married afterwards himself,

and I doubt not sped better than his comparison.' (Sir John Harington, Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, London, 1653, 8vo. p. 80.) 'Sir John Moore was wont to compare the choosing of a wife vnto a casuall taking out at all a verie ventures of Eles out of a bagge, wherein were twenty Snakes for an Ele.' (Camden, *Remaines of a greater worke concerning Britaine*, 4to. Lond. 1605, p. 228. Hunter, *Life of More*, by Cresacre More, Lond. 1828, p. 10.)

He proceeded B.D. in 1566, and early in the following year (1567) he was elected the lady Margaret's professor of divinity, in succession to Dr Whitgift.



N 7 May 1568 he was elected president of Queens' college through the influence of sir William Cecil, to whom he returned his thanks in a latin letter on the following day. (MS. Baker iv. 189.) He was admitted Saturday 8 May 1568. (*Computus Finalis* 1532-1716, p. 48. IV Journales. fo. 64.)

IV Journales. 1567-68. fo. 63. b. [Apr.] Item for the colledg diner at the admitting of our m' ..... xiiij. iij<sup>d</sup>.

His letter of thanks is here given from MS. Baker iv. 189.

Honoratissimo Viro D. Gul. Cecilio Summo Acad. Cant. Cancellario etc. :

Celebratur a multis, Honoratissime Cecili, illa Hectoris Næviani<sup>1</sup> oratio : 'Lætus sum laudari me abs te, Pater, laudato viro.' Quo mihi quidem magis gratulor commendatione tua ad amplissimam dignitatem commendato. Quid enim præclarius, quid honorificentius mihi accidere potuit, quam tuo judicio cæteris prælatum esse, quem omnes ingenio et sapientia reliquis anteponunt? Quamobrem cum literæ tuæ disertissime et prudentissime scriptæ, tantam mihi dignitatem decusque attulerint, sequitur illud, ut te existimare velim, mihi magnæ curæ fore, atque esse jam, primum ut dignum me hiis honoribus præstem, quos tua commendatione amplissimos sum consecutus ; deinde ut omnia quæ ad tuam Amplitudinem et laudem augendam pertinebunt, quæ ipsa per se clarissima est, summo studio mediter accogitem. Quorum alterum quidem facio necessario, ut propter earum

<sup>1</sup> The tragedy of Hector by Nævius.

rerum, quas per te adeptus sum, splendorem et magnitudinem, summam in hiis honoribus tuendis diligentiam adhibeam, ut consulere omnibus, mederi incommodis hominum, providere saluti communium literarum, et pietatis studium amplificare possim. Alterum facio libenter ut omnia in tuum honorem officia conferam, cum maxima in me beneficia sapientia tua contulerit. Itaque do me libenter meam partem, præstantissime Cecili, ut te officiis colam, laudibus exornem, studio me, omnique prorsus cura atque industria bonum virum meritorumque memorem præstem. Impera mihi quod vis, et utere me quantum vis. Ipse me conformo ad voluntatem tuam, studiumque meum ad honorem et amplitudinem libentissime confero. Deus te Academiæ, Reique publicæ quam diutissime incolumem tueatur.

Cantabrigiæ e collegio Regineo, 8<sup>o</sup>. Idus Maii.

Tui honoris et valetudinis studiosissimus

GULIELMUS CHADERTONUS.

The president succeeded Dr Stokes also in the archdeaconry of York on 31 May.

On 13 May 1568 he joined the vice-chancellor and other heads of colleges in applying to the chancellor to obtain a dispensation for the king's professors from reading their lectures between Midsummer and Michaelmas. This dispensation was granted. (Strype, *Whitgift*, B. i. ch. 3. App. n<sup>o</sup>. 5, 6.)

In 1569 he was created D.D.

He was chaplain to the famous Robert Dudley earl of Leicester, and contemplating marriage soon after his election, he wrote to his patron giving him notice of his intention, and (as it would seem) asking his consent. The earl's reply, dated 5 June 1569, is printed in *Desid. Cur.* B. iii. n<sup>o</sup>. 3; and Peck (Pref. p. xv.) remarks, 'In which letter I must own the earl's gravity diverts me as much as perhaps the doctor's mirth may do others. He writes like a saint, and as for women (if we did not know his true character better) one would think he would hardly touch them.' Dr Chaderton married Katherine, daughter of John Revell of London, and by her had one daughter Joan his heir. Humphrey Toy the printer was his brother-in-law.

By a letter from Dr John Mey and other heads of houses to sir William Cecil the chancellor of the university, dated Nov. 1569, it appears that Dr Chaderton had read the lady Margaret's lecture for nearly three years, and was recommended by

the heads to succeed Dr Whitgift, then about to resign the regius professorship of divinity, 'as one most fit in their Judgments to succeed in his Place.' (Strype, *Whitgift*, B. i. ch. 3.) He was elected to this professorship in Nov. or early in December 1569, and retained it till he became bishop of Chester.

In Aug. 1569 he was sent by the university to Cecil to beg him to persuade the duke of Norfolk to persevere in his intention of withdrawing his patronage from the corporation of the town of Cambridge on account of their contentions. The duke was high-steward of the town. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 242.)

On 14 Dec. 1569 the earl of Leicester wrote to Dr Chaderton thanking him for sending a horseman to serve the queen under the earl of Essex against the earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, who had taken up arms with the design of releasing the queen of Scots and restoring the old religion. (Peck, B. iii. n<sup>o</sup>. 4.)

Dr Chaderton resigning the lady Margaret professorship, Thomas Cartwright was elected to succeed him, and lecturing on the first and second chapters of the Acts of the Apostles, he so strongly attacked the existing form of church-government, that Dr Chaderton wrote to Sir William Cecil on 11 June 1570 representing to him the pernicious and intolerable character of his successor's teaching, and urging him to take some steps in the matter.

He was strongly opposed to the advanced puritans, for Edward Dering, in his letter to sir William Cecil (18 Nov. 1570) about the new statutes of queen Elizabeth, (describing the heads of houses, who were opposed to Cartwright's teaching, as enemies of God's gospel, or faint professors, or secretly papists,) says of Dr Mey of St Catherine's hall and Dr Chaderton of Queens' college, that 'ther is smalle Constancie ether in ther Life or in ther Religion.' (Strype, *Parker*, App. n<sup>o</sup>. 78.) He joined with other heads of houses in writing to sir W. Cecil recommending Dr Roger Kelk to succeed Dr Longworth as master of St John's college on 18 Nov. 1569 in preference to William Fulke the favourite of the puritanical party, while he also signed on 17 Feb. 1568-9 the order of the heads of colleges requiring Marmaduke Pyckering M.A., fellow of Corpus Christi college to withdraw certain statements against the



reformation and some of the reformers, which he had publicly made. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 239.) In Nov. 1570 he again read the lady Margaret lecture, probably during the suspension of Thomas Cartwright.

Dr Chaderton is charged in the objections to the statutes of 1570 (in the framing of which code he himself was concerned) with the use of harsh language in the schools: Mr Hanson of Trinity college objecting to the new statutes that in public disputations they put the 'replier' at a disadvantage as compared with the 'answerer,' 'Dr Chaderton by and by burdened him with speaking agaynst the newe statutes, and cried out, STATIM MITTAM TE AD CARCERES, STATIM, JAM, JAM! and so in a heate brake up the disputations, flatt contrarie to statutes, and to no small wonder of all the by standers.' (Lamb, *Orig. Doc.* 372.)

In 1572 he was one of the heads of houses who joined the vice-chancellor in declaring William Chark fellow of Peterhouse to be expelled from the university, and in censuring John Browning fellow of Trinity college for preaching against the established order of the church of England. (Strype, *Whitgift*, B. i. ch. 7, 8, App. n<sup>o</sup>. 11.)

On 28 Sept. 1572 Dr Chaderton and other heads wrote to lord Burghley, for the love of the university to continue his favour to Dr Whitgift in the opposition which he met with from the fellows of Trinity college. (Strype, *Whitgift*, B. i. ch. 5.)

On 19 Nov. 1572 Dr Chaderton made an unsuccessful application to lord Burghley for the deanery of Winchester. His letter is here transcribed from MS. Baker iv. 190.

To the Right Hon. My L<sup>a</sup>. Burghley etc.

Cum ab exemplo majorum meorum (Nobilissime Domine) manifesto satis intellexeram, quæ tua sollicitudo foret, ad promovendum eos qui in ista Academia, ad propagandam Dei gloriam, ædificandamque ecclesiam, nocturnos diurnosque labores atque vigilias exantlaverant: futurum esse tandem aliquando confisus sum, ut pro immensa illa pietatis gratia, qua Academiæ tuæ alumnos semper amplexus es, me quoque, qui jam annos pæne septem, Theologiam publice professus sum, ab ista servitute in libertatem vindicares; ut una cum clarissimis illis et eruditissimis viris Beaumonto, Huttono, Whitgifto, majoribus meis, quorum augendæ illustrandæque dignitatis unicus author exstitisti, meritorum tuorum magnitudinem confiterer,

ac pro te, piissimaque conjuge, liberis, omnique familia Deum Optimum Maximum (quod assidue facio,) precibus meis invocarem, ut unumquemque vestrum in sua vocatione et loco illustrare et conservare velit, ad nominis Sui gloriam, fidei propagationem et utilitatem totius regni ac reipublicæ. Cum vero nonnulli necessarii ac familiares mei me non ita pridem hortarentur, mortuo jam Newtono Vintoniensis ecclesiæ decano, Amplitudinem ac dignitatem tuam obtestari, ut tua apud serenissimam Principem mediatione in ejus locum surrogarer, monentibus illis non recusabam obsequi; humillime petens omnique cum reverentia, ut si voluntas tua, vel facultas mea ferat, hoc ipsum facias: sin minus, ut me eadem qua prius benevolentia complectare, qui et paratus sum, istam legendi laboriosam provinciam sustinere, eousque quoad libertatis meæ tempus tuo unius arbitrio appropinquare videatur. Christus te quavis hora liberet ab omni malo, et in multos annos academix, ecclesiæ reipublicæque nostræ conservet incolumem.

Cantabrigiæ ex collegio Reginali, xiiij Calend. Decembr. Anno Dñi 1572.

Tuæ Dignitati devinctissimus in Christo

GULIELMUS CHADERTONUS.

He was made prebendary of York (of the prebend of Fenton) 16 Feb. 1573-4, and resigned his archdeaconry in 1575.

He is also said to have been prebendary of Beckingham in the collegiate church of Southwell (MS. Cole vii. 136), but this Mr Cooper considered a mistake (*Ath.* ii. 482).

In 1574 Dr Chaderton preached a sermon at Paul's Cross, against a new sect resembling the Family of Love, lately sprung up in the neighbourhood of the university and different parts of the county of Cambridge, and took occasion to declare openly that 'a mighty deformity' had there manifested itself; pretending to shew his zeal to conformity, but in reality to 'expose the Bishop of Ely, who now lay under a Cloud at Court,' in consequence of his steady refusal to give up part of the revenues of the see to certain favorites of the queen. For Chaderton indeed had hoped, as was thought, that the bishop (Dr Rich. Cox) for his firm denial would be deprived and that he himself would succeed him. 'Which, if it were so, remains a Blot upon *Chaterton's* Memory. And yet so did the Archbishop [of Canterbury] write to his Brother of *York*, viz.

"That he had searched out this Report so confidently told

in the Pulpit concerning the Sectaries in that Dioces; and had found these News to be enviously uttered: and that *Chaterton* talked his Pleasure of the Bishoprick of *Ely*, which he looked to enjoy, and had laid Wagers of the present Bishop's Deposition, as the Archbishop was informed; and that he would give *Somersham* House [a seat of that Bishop's] to him who sued for it, [*i. e.* the Lord *North*, if I mistake not], which this Man, the present Bishop, would not do. And therefore it had brought him such displeasing Report."

'This *Chaterton* defamed also the Archbishop himself, whom, alluding to his Name, he called *Chatterer* in his foresaid Letter to the Archbishop of *York*: To whom he wrote, that he had been credibly informed by Letters, that he should report very ill Words of him, uttered to the same *Chaterton*, as he pretended, by *Sands* the Bp. of *London*. The Matter seems to be concerning the Plot before mentioned. But the Archbishop vindicated himself by saying, "That he cared not for it three Chips, for ought that could be proved; in his Allegiance, doing it so secretly, faithfully, and prudently as he did: And would do the same again, if he knew no more than he did at that time." This plot, which came to light in June through the primate's steward, proved after all to be a sham plot got up by one Undertree to discredit the puritan party. Parker was blamed by Cecil for lack of activity in investigating the matter. (Strype, *Parker*, B. iv. ch. 40, 38.)

He was appointed canon of Westminster by patent of 5 Nov. 1576, and was installed 17 Dec.

On 13 June 1578 the earl of Leicester wrote to the vice-chancellor, requesting that Dr Goad might at the ensuing commencement supply the place of his chaplain Dr Chaderton.

Peck (B. iii. n<sup>o</sup>. 7) has printed a 'letter (dated 24 March 1578-9) from a certain great man at court (probably Wm. Lord Burghley) to Dr Wm. Chaderton, shewing the queen's dislike of the clergies meddling with state affairs in their sermons; touching also the queen's readiness to hear what they had to say of that kind in private, and the perverse temper of some preachers: seemingly a rebuke for what he himself had preached there.'

At Cambridge, Dr Chaderton 'was beloved among the

schollers, and the rather for that he did not affect any soure and austere fashion, either in teaching or government, as some use to doe; but well tempered both with courage and courtesie' (Harington, as above).

During his abode in Cambridge, he and Dr Andrews, afterwards bishop of Ely, and Mr Knewstubb...and others united in the observance of weekly meetings for conference upon Scripture (Green, *Whitney's Emblems*, notes, p. 351).



N or about 25 June 1579 Dr Chaderton resigned the presidentship of Queens' college, his successor being elected 3 July. In 1579 he became bishop of Chester by the influence of his great friend and patron the earl of Leicester, being confirmed on 7 Nov. and consecrated the next day in St Gregory's church near St Paul's London, by Edwin Sandys archbishop of York, John Aylmer bishop of London, and John Young bishop of Rochester.

He resigned the regius professorship in 1580, his successor being W. Whitaker, afterwards master of St John's college. He was allowed to hold in commendam with his bishopric the warden-ship of Manchester, to which he was appointed in 1580, his dispensation bearing date 5 June 1580; and this preferment he retained till he was translated to Lincoln (MS. Lansd. 983, fo. 125 [74]). He also held with his bishopric the rectory of Bangor.

The doings of Dr Chaderton, while bishop of Chester and warden of Manchester, will be found in Peck's *Des. Cur.* Vol. i. B. iii. iv. and Dr Hibbert Ware's *History of the College and Collegiate Church of Manchester* (1830 ff.) vol. i. pp. 101—128.

In 1580 he granted the patronage of the archdeaconry of Chester for the next turn to the earl of Leicester.

In June 1580 bishop Chaderton was appointed one of the ecclesiastical commissioners in the north for discovering and convicting popish recusants. Among the others were Henry Hastings earl of Huntingdon and lord president of the north, the archbishop of York and the earl of Derby.

In Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa* (Books iii. and iv.) we find a great number of letters written to him, partly in this capacity and partly as bishop, between the years 1580 and 1585.

He was very actively engaged against the Roman catholics, of whom a great number resided in his diocese. Of the 8512 recusants in England, 2442 lived in his diocese, and his continual exertions to reduce them to conformity brought him much odium. He was also strict in enforcing the use of the clerical apparel, and suspended and deprived some of his clergy for their disregard of the rubric.

On account of his being occupied on this work, the queen on 13 Jan. 1580-1 gave him leave to be absent from parliament, requiring him to send his proxy in sufficient time (Peck B. iii. n°. 27).

In 1581 the bishop took up his abode at Manchester, a step of which the earl of Huntingdon approved, suggesting to him the propriety of establishing a daily morning lecture there, prayers and lecture to occupy but one hour (Peck, B. iii. n°. 41). He lived there with the view of executing the business of his commission for discovering recusants with better effect, to which he was often urged by the privy council; and while in this office, the children of many families of the diocese were committed to his charge for the more effectually stemming the progress of the Roman catholic religion. 'He was a learned man, liberal and given to hospitality, and a more frequent preacher than other bishops of his time. He resided in Manchester, till the too frequent jarrings between his servants and the inhabitants of the town occasioned him to remove his habitation to Chester.' (MS. Lansd. 983. fo. 125 [74].)

About the year 1571 prophesyings or exercises, meetings for expounding the Holy Scriptures and prayer, were much used throughout most of the dioceses. At first they were unauthorized, but the inconveniences arising from them called for the interference of the bishops. Regulations were made for their use by different bishops; those given by bishop Chaderton are printed in Strype, *Ann.* ii. App. n°. 38, 39. As however they seemed to pass the bounds of that obedience to authority which queen Elizabeth demanded, and to tend to the introduction of new rites and forms in the church, she commanded their suppression by a letter to the bishops, dated 7 May 1577. (Strype, *Grindal*, app. to B. ii. n°. 10.) Yet notwithstanding this, they were not

everywhere laid aside, and in 1581 we find archbishop Sandys writing (on 2 May) to bishop Chaderton:

'My lord, yow are noted to yelde to muche to general fastings, all the daie preachinge and prayinge. Verilie a good exercise in time and upon just occasion, when yt cometh from good auctoritey. But, (when there is none occasion, nether the thing commanded by the prince or a synod) the wisest and best learned cannot like of yt, nether will her majestie permitt it. There lurketh matter under that pretended pietie. The devill is craftie; and the younge ministers of these oure times growe madd.' (Peck, B. iii. n°. 29). Peck (B. iv. n°. 41) has printed a letter from the council to the bishop, dated 2 Apr. 1584, from which it appears that at that time exercises were still kept up by the clergy of Cheshire and Lancashire in a few places and only thrice in the whole year; under the peculiar circumstances of that part of England, the council recommended him 'to have the said exercises of religion hereafter more frequently used and in more places of the diocese.'

On 13 Feb. 1583 the archbishop of York addressed a letter to bishop Chaderton and the other bishops of his diocese, urging them to diligence against the papists, whose priests were very active in the North, especially in Cheshire and Lancashire. (Strype, *Ann.* iii. B. i. ch. 15, app. n°. 29.)

On 23 Jan. 1585-6 queen Elizabeth required the bishop of Chester to furnish three horsemen, as his quota towards 1000 lances, which she intended to send to the assistance of the government of the United Netherlands against the king of Spain. The men and their accoutrements he was to provide, and to pay £25 a man to buy the horses on the continent (Peck, B. iv. n°. 57).

In Whitney's *Emblems* 1586, reprinted by Henry Green M.A. in 1866 (London, 4to.), we find one (p. 120) dedicated to this bishop.

In 1589 the bishop gave to the college library a very fine copy of Montanus' Polyglott Bible (8 vols. fo. Antw. 1569-72).

To the year 1591 belongs the following:

'Articles to be observed through the Diocese of Chester given and set fourthe by William Byssshope of Chester and others his

associates her Majesties commissioners for causes ecclesiastical within the Province of Yorke the xij<sup>th</sup> day of Januarie in 1590.' (MS. Cai. Coll. 197, p. 185).

From the complaints made 14 Dec. 1595 by some of the fellows of St John's college against the president Mr Alvey, at the vacancy of the mastership in that year, it seems that William Bourne M.A. who was chosen April 1595 from another college, 'went to my lorde of Lincolne, that was then byshoppe of Chester, to take orders, which he coulde not have, because he refused to subscribe. And he was likewise at my lord of Peterborough, and there repelled for the same cause, and at lengthe he went into Wales to the byshoppe of St Asaph.' (Heywood and Wright, *Univ. Trans.* ii. 78.)

'The Funerall for *Henry*, late Earl of *Derby*, was solemnized at *Ormschurch* the fourth of *December* [1593], which was performed with great honour by *Ferdinando* his son then Earl of *Derby*, who also died the 16th of *Aprill* following. (King, *Vale-Royal* 206.) To this event refers the following:


'Being made Bishop of *Chester*, he was a very great friend to the house of *Darby*. Preaching the funerall sermon of *Henry* Earl of *Darby*, for some passages whereof he was like to be called in question, though perhaps himselfe knew not so much; I was present when one told a great Lord that loved not *Ferdinando* the last Earle, how this Bishop having first magnified the dead Earle for his fidelity, justice, wisdom, and such vertues, as made him the best beloved man of his ranke (which praise was not altogether undeserved), he afterward used this Apostrophe to the Earle present; and you (saith he) noble Earle, that not onely inherit, but exceed your fathers vertues, learne to keepe the love of your Countrey, as your father did; you give, saith he, in your Arms, Three Legs; know you what they signifie? I tell you, they signifie three shires, *Cheshire*, *Darbishire* and *Lancashire*; stand you fast on these three legs, and you shall need feare none of their armes. At which this Earle a little moved, said in some heat, not without an oath, This Priest, I believe, hopes one day to make him three Courtsies [i.e. three bendings of the knees on being appointed by the Queen to higher dignities]. (Harington, as above.)

The only events mentioned in King's *Vale-Royal* connected with Dr Chaderton's residence at Chester are the following:

'The earl of Leicester, chamberlain of the county palatine of Chester, visited Chester 3 June 1583 with the lords Derby, Essex and North, and were received in great state. They lodged at the bishop's palace.

'1591. One *Henry* ..... servant to *William* Bishop of *Chester*, was found dead hanging on a tree beyond *Blacon-head*.

'1592. *William Geaton*, servant to the Lord Bishop of *Chester*, was arraigned at the Assizes, holden at the Castle the 27th of *April*, for the murdering of *Ja: Findlorve* a seller of Scottish cloath, for which fact the said *Geaton* was condemned and hanged in chains upon *Grapnell* Heath, near the place where the deed was done.' (pp. 203, 205, 206.)

 N 5 April 1595 Dr Chaderton was elected bishop of Lincoln on the translation of Dr William Wickham to Winchester; he was confirmed 24 May and enthroned by proxy 6 June. He was enthroned in person 23 July 1596.

On his translation he resigned the wardenship of Manchester, wherein he was succeeded by the celebrated Dr Dee.

V Journals. 1594-95. fo. 47. [July] Item the charges of the College present to the BB. of Lincolne.....xlvj<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.

1595-96. fo. 51. b. [Jan.] Item given to him which brought half a doe and a swanne from my lord bishop of Lincolne.....xij<sup>d</sup>.

1596-97. fo. 57. b. [Jan.] Item given to him that brought a Doe and a Swann from my Lord Bushupp of Lyncolne.....v<sup>s</sup>.

1597-98. fo. 63. b. [Jan.] Item given to my lord of Lincolne's men for bringing a swan and redd deare .....ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

On 27 May 1595 Dr Whitgift wrote to Bishop Chaderton desiring him 'to admonish the Preachers within' his 'Diocese to exhort the Wealthier sort of their Parishioners to contribute more liberally towards the Relief of the Poor,' that time being a 'Time of Scarcity and Dearth of Corn and Victuals.' (Strype, *Ann.* iv. n<sup>o</sup>. 187.)

On New-year's day 1588-9 he being bishop of Chester made the queen a present of £10 in gold and received in return 14½ oz. of gilt plate; in 1599-1600 being then bishop of Lincoln he



presented her £20 in gold and she gave him in return 30 oz. of gilt plate (Nichols's *Progr.* 2nd ed. vol. iii. 5, 17, 449, 461).

On 14 Nov. 1601 he assisted the primate in the consecration of Dr Francis Godwin as bishop of Llandaff (Strype, *Whitgift*, B. iv. ch. 28).

Bishop Chaderton preached before king James I. then on his progress from Scotland to London at Burghley on Easter-day 24 April 1603 (Nichols, *Progr.* vol. iii. [1805]).

He was present in the convocation of 1603 (Strype, *Annals*, iv. n°. 295, p. 396).

He silenced Arthur Hildersham 24 April 1605 'for refusal of subscription and conformity' (Clark's *Lives* [1677] 116, 117).

The bishops of Lincoln had a place at Buckden Huntingdonshire, but Dr Chaderton had bought an estate at Southoe, about a mile from it, and lived on it, suffering the episcopal palace to go to ruin, being hindered residing there by certain leases granted by his predecessor. 'He lived in Holywell in his house called The Place, which descended by his daughter to Sam. Fortrey, Esq. He died there in Apr: 1608.' (MS. Lansd. 983. fo. 111 [67]). This probably belonged to him while he was president, as we find:

IV Journale. 1576-77. fo. 118. b. [Sept.] Item to one for  
carriage of a letter to our master to Holliwell aboute the  
colledge busines .....viij<sup>d</sup>.

1578-79. fo. 132. [Sept.] Item to Mr Some for sendinge thrise to  
Halliwell .....iiij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

On 11 April 1608 bishop Chaderton died suddenly at Southoe, and on the following day was buried in the chancel of the parish church. No monument was erected to his memory.

Dr Chaderton has not left any works behind him other than official documents. His will was proved in the prerogative court.

His portrait engraved by Woolnoth is in Hibbert Ware's Manchester.

His arms were: Quarterly 1 and 4 (Chaderton) Gu. a cross potent crossed Or. 2 and 3 (Nuthurst) Arg. a cheveron gu. between three nut-hooks sa. Crest: A demi-griffin segreant gu. beaked, winged and membered or.

Sir John Harington speaking further of bishop Chaderton says, 'The Bishop was removed to *Lincoln*, where he now remains in very good state, having one onely daughter married to a Knight of good worship, though now they living asunder, he may be thought to have no great comfort of that matrimony, yet to her daughter he means to leave a great patrimony; so as one might not unfitly apply that Epigram written of Pope *Paulus* and his daughter to this Bishop and his grandchild.

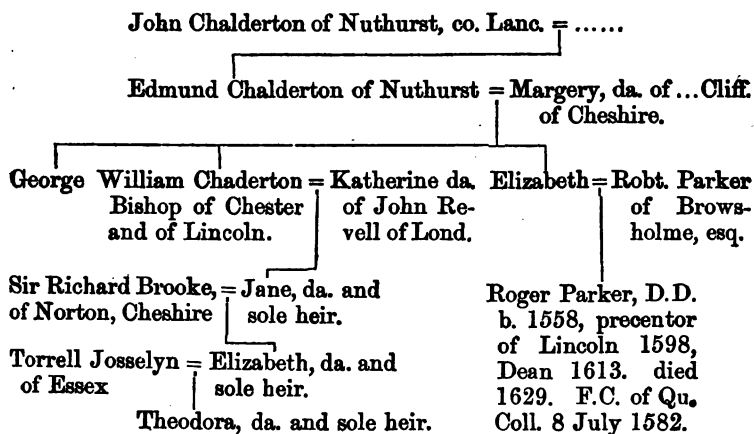
*Cum sit filia, Paule, cum tibi aurum,  
Quantum Pontifices habere raros  
Vidit Roma prius, patrem non possum  
Sanctum dicere te, sed possum beatum.*

Which I thus translated, when I thought not thus to apply it:

*Thou hast a daughter, Paulus, I am told,  
and for this daughter thou hast store of gold.  
The daughter thou didst get, the gold didst gather  
make thee no holy, but a happy father.*

But if the Bishop should fortune to hear that I apply this verse so saucily, and should be offended with it, I would be glad in full satisfaction of this wrong, to give him my sonne for his [grand]daughter, which is manifest token that I am in perfect charity with him' (Harington, as above. Peck, vol. i. pref. p. vi.).

His pedigree as given in the Cambridgeshire visitation of 1619 is as follows:



Elizabeth Josselyn or Joceline was 'a virtuous gentlewoman of rare accomplishments' and 'being big with child wrote a book of advice, since printed, and entitled "The Mother's Legacy to her unborn Infant;" of whom she died in travail.' (Fuller, *Worthies*, Cheshire.) This work, 'beautiful for its spirit of deep love and devotion,' which she left unfinished, was printed at Oxford in 1684, 'for the satisfaction of the person of quality herein concerned.' From the 'Approbation' of Dr Tho. Goad it appears that she was 'from her tender years carefully nurtured, as in those accomplishments of knowledg in Languages, History, and some Arts, so principally in studies of Piety.' She was married about the year 1615, and 'Octob. 12. 1622. In Cambridgeshire she was made a Mother of a Daughter, whom shortly after, being Baptized and brought to her, she blessed, and gave God thanks that her self had lived to see it a Christian: and then instantly called for her winding sheet to be brought forth and laied upon her. So having patiently born for some nine daies a violent Fever, and giving a comfortable Testimony of her godly resolution, she ended her Praiers, Speech, and Life together, rendering her Soul into the hand of her Redeemer, and leaving behind her unto the World a sweet Perfume of good name, and to her onely Child (besides a competent Inheritance) this Manual, being a deputed Mother for Instruction, and for solace a twin-like Sister, issuing from the same Parent and seeing the Light about the same time.'

Elizabeth Joceline was buried at Hockington Cambridgeshire 26 Oct. 1622, and her husband Torrel Joceline on 7 Nov. 1656 at the same place.

Theodora her daughter was probably the wife of Samuel Fortrey of Hockington, as we find 'Trevers Fortrey daughter of Samuell Fortrey esquire and of Theodory his wife baptized January y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1650' and 'Samuell Fortrey-sonn of Samuell Fortrey esq<sup>r</sup>. and of Theodory his wife Baptized March y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. 1651.' James Fortrey, another son, was in the service of king James II. and his consort Mary of Modena, and on the Revolution he retired into private life, residing for some time at Queens' college as a fellow-commoner. He died in 1719 (Lysons' *Cambridgeshire*, 236).

'The Mother's Legacy to her Unborn Child' was reprinted as an addition to the 'Sermons preached in the parish church of Old Swinford, Worcestershire,' by the rev. C. H. Crauford, rector. (Lond. 1840, 8vo.)

**I**N May 1569 Anthony Rodolph Chevallier (Cooper, *Ath.* i. 306-8) was appointed hebrew lecturer in the university, and received from Queens' college a stipend of £1 a year, the first payment being thus entered:

IV Journale. 1568-69. fo. 71. b. [Aug.] To Mr Baxter the Bedle for Mr Schevellerius .....vʳ.

He left Cambridge in 1572, and died the same year.

1571-72. fo. 87. [March] Item to Mr Sheveler .....vʳ.

In 1570 Dr Whitgift master of Trinity college procured a new code of statutes for the government of the university to be given by Royal authority. They were generally unpopular, and, having been drawn up for the purpose of repressing the puritan party, were particularly obnoxious to them. On 6 May 1572, 164 members of the senate including many of the leading puritans, authorized the orator, the proctors, and two others to draw up letters to the lords of the council to obtain the reformation of certain parts of the statutes, which they did not like. Among the subscribers were the following seven fellows of Queens' college: Edm. Rockrey, William Sole, Tho. Sicklemore, Francis Linley, John Smith, Tho. Scott, and William Bradley. The bishops, to whom the matter had been referred, decided 31 May 1572 that the statutes should stand.

On 13 May 1571 the college made a statute for the foundation of thirteen scholars, one of whom was to be librarian, and another scribe or registry of the college, out of the revenues of the manor and rectory of Hockington with a stipend of 10*l.* a week each.

In 1572 the rectory of Little Eversden Cambridgeshire, was given to the college by Mr John Cheetham of Great Liver-

more Suffolk, on condition that he and his heirs should enjoy the power of nominating to one of the small scholarships for ever, a privilege now long obsolete.

By a statute of 20 April 1572 the seniority of the fellowships was thus fixed by the society:

Lady Roos .....	5	Dr William Lyday .....	1
Dr John Drewell .....	2	John Greene .....	1
Lady Joan Burgh .....	1	Archdeacon Collinson...	1
Lady Alice Wyche .....	1	Dr Hugh Trotter.....	1
John Marke .....	1	—	
John Alfrey.....	1	John Barby (Law) .....	1
Lady Joan Ingaldsthorp...	1	John Otware (Medicine) 1	

On 2 Dec. 1573 sir Thomas Smith, formerly fellow of Queens' college and one of the principal secretaries of state, made over to the college a rent charge of £12. 7s. 4d. issuing out of the manor of Overston Northamptonshire, for the purpose of founding two readers, one on arithmetic with a stipend of £3, the other on geometry with a stipend of £4, and two scholarships with a stipend of £2. 3s. 8d. each.

The reader on geometry was to lecture daily on Euclid, the reader on arithmetic, which included also algebra, was to use Tostall (*de arte supputandi libri quatuor* 4°. Lond. 1522. Par. 1538) or Orontius (the *Protomathesis* of Orontius Finæus fo. Par. 1532) or Stiphelius (the *Arithmetica integra* of Michael Styfel 4°. Norimb. 1544) as his text books. 'The which two lectures are not to be redd of the reader as of a preacher out of a pulpit, but "per radium et eruditum pulverem" as it is said, that is with a penn on paper or tables, or a sticke or compasse in sand or duste to make demonstracon that his schollers maie both understand the reader and also do it themselves and so profit.'

The scholars were expressly required not to proceed B.A. 'befor that they be well expert in the parts of Arithmatique, addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, and extraction of roots as well of whole numbers as of fractions bie the judgment of the reader of arithmetique uppon the said readers oth,'

nor M.A., 'before he hath redd and do understand the first six bokes of Euclide, bie the judgment of the reader of geometrie, upon the saide reader of geometrie his oth.'

The remaining sum of twenty shillings was 'to be employed at one or two daies in the year to amende the cheare of the fellows and scholars in such one daie or two as it shall please them at the assignation of the president or his vicegerent to hear and see the exercise of the said Artes and how the schollers have profited therein, or otherwise at the said M<sup>r</sup>. and fellowes pleasure.'

Sir Thomas Smith died 12 Aug. 1577; and by his will, dated 18 Feb. 1576-7 and proved 15 Aug. 1577, he bequeathed his latin and greek books to Queens' college.

IV Journale. 1577-78. fo. 127. b. [Sept.] Inprimis given to Vaughan for his charges going to Hill-hall on the colledg busines .....iiiij<sup>s</sup>. v<sup>d</sup>.

Item to m<sup>r</sup> Smythe and to s<sup>r</sup> Smythe for ther charges going to Hill-hall fetching home of the colledg books, ut patet per billam .....xix<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

Item for the carters dinner which brought home the colledg bookes .....xij<sup>d</sup>.

In 1574 Dr Caius published his history of the university, and in it gives the number of students and members of the several colleges. The whole university contained 1813, including 35 servants on the foundation. The number at Queens' was as follows: 1 master, 19 fellows, 8 bibleclerks, 17 scholars, 77 pensioners: in all 122. Trinity college had altogether 393, St John's 271, Christ's 157, King's 142, Clare 129; the other colleges were smaller than Queens' in point of numbers.

Ralph Jones, fellow of this college, was on 17 June 1568 admonished by the president for sowing discord between two of the fellows, John Igulden and Edmund Rockrey, by a letter which he wrote to the former.

On 23 June 1574 he was again admonished for quarrelling with Mr Maplesden a member of this college, and was on 26 Jan. 1574-5 expelled from his fellowship for retaining in his hands £44. 15s. 11½d. after the final audit of his accounts as

senior bursar. (Lemon, *State papers*, 493, 494.) He was soon afterwards restored to his fellowship at the instance of lord Burghley, after payment of the debt and a promise 'quietly to behave hymself in the college hereafter.' On 12 and 19 July 1575 he signed letters on behalf of William Middleton. On 11 Feb. 1578-9 the president and fellows of Queens' college wrote to lord Burghley on behalf of R. Jones, begging the chancellor to recommend him for a preachership at Bedford to the gentry of that county: that so he might enjoy the same stipend that his predecessor Mr Sparks had enjoyed.

Dr Jones ceased to be fellow about Mich. 1584.

In 1575, an heraldic visitation of the County of Cambridge was made by Robert Cooke, Clarencieux king-at-arms, who on this occasion made the following grant of a crest to the college arms:

To all and singular, as well nobles and gentills, as others to whom these presents shall come Robert Cooke Esquier, Alias Clarencieux principall Herehault and Kinge of Armes of the South East and Weast partes of this Realme of England, from the river of Trent Sowth-wards sendith greeting in our Lorde God everlasting. Wheras aunciently from the beginning the valiant and vertuous actes of worthie persons have been comendid to the world with sondry monumentes and remembrances of their good desertes, amongst the which the chieffest and most usuall hath been the beering of signs and tokens in Shildes called Armes, which evident demonstrations of prowes and valoir diversly distributed according to the qualities and desertes of the persons: which order as it was most prudently devised in the beginning to stirre and kindell the hartes of men to the imitation of vertue and noblenes, even so hath the same ben and yet is continually observed to th' end that such as have don comendable service to their prince or country eather in Warre or peace may both receive due honor in their lives and also derive the same successively to their posteritie for ever, and Whereas the Quenes Colledge of St Margaret and St Barnard in Cambridge was incorporate by the name of President and fellowes of the same Colledge by Margaret Quene of England daughter of the Kinge of Sicile and Hierusalem, and wife unto Kinge Henry the sixte in the xxvi<sup>th</sup> yere of the same Kinges raigne, at which tyme she did also graunt unto the saide president and fellowes and their

successors her armes to be used in the saide Colledge, as they stand depicted in this margent and thus blased, That is to saye, Quarterly, the first quarter, barry of eight argent and gules, the second asur semy flower de lucis golde, a labell of thre pointes argent; the third argent, a cross latune betwen fower crosses golde; the forth asur, semy flower de lucis golde, a border gules; the fife asur, two lucis indorced, semy crosse crosselettes golde; the sixt gold on a bend gules thre egles displaide argent; all the which sixe cotes are inclosed within a border vert; Yet nevertheless for divers good consideracions me moving, and at the request of William Chader-ton now doctor of divinitie and President of the said Colledge and the fellowes of the same Colledge, I have assigned, geven, and graunted unto these their saide armes the Creast or Cognoiscance hereafter following, Videlicet uppon the healme, out of a croune golde an Egle rowsant sable, wings golde, manteled gules dobled argent as more plainly apperith depicted in this margent, The which Armes and Creast and every part and parcell thereof in manner and forme above saide, I the saide Clarencieulx Kinge of Armes (by power and authoritie to my office annexed and graunted by letters Patentes under the greate Seale of England) do by these presentes ratifie and confirme, give and graunt, unto and for the saide president and fellowes of the saide Colledge and to their successors in office and like place, and they the same to use, beare and shewe in all places honest according to the auncient lawe of armes at their liberty and pleasure, without impediment let or interruption of any person or persons. In witness whereof I the saide Clarencieulx Kinge of Armes have signed these presentes with my hand and sett hereunto the seale of my office.

Yeven at London the tenth of may in the yere of oure Lord God a thowsand five hondreth seventy and five and in the seventeenth yere of the raigne of oure soveraigne Lady Elizabeth by the Grace of God, Quene of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith etc.


ROB COOKE, Alias CLARENCIEULX

ROY DARNES.

The college arms and crest are depicted in the margin of the warrant.

IV Journale. 1574-75. fo. 107. b. [May] Item to m<sup>r</sup> Clarencieus for renewyng (or revewying) the colledge armes...iij<sup>u</sup>. vj<sup>r</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.



ILLIAM Middleton (B.A. 1570-1) was elected fellow of Queens' college 28 June 1572.

In the *Computus Finalis* 1532-1716, p. 126, we find the following :

Anno Domini 1574 Maji 4°. Guilielmus Mydleton artium bachelareus et hujus collegii socius, admonitus fuit a me Guilielmo Chaderton presidente charitative pro seminatione discordiarum inter se ipsum et alios ex sociis, ut se emendare studeret et ab hujusmodi contumeliis abstineret in posterum.

According to the college statutes he was bound to proceed to M.A. in 1574, and accordingly performed all the exercises required by the university for that degree. However the president and the major part of the society refused him his college grace to proceed to that degree, no reason being alleged against him. Hereupon, to avoid losing his fellowship, he went to Oxford and there took his degree. But on 8 July 1575, at a college meeting held in the chapel, the president and major part of the fellows, having first sent Middleton out, made an interpretation of the statute 'De processu sociorum de gradu in gradum' to the effect that the degrees required must be taken in the university of Cambridge. They then recalled him and asked whether he had commenced in Cambridge? when he answered, No. Dr Chaderton gave sentence against him, and removed him from his fellowship. Then to make sure work and quite to displace him, the president gave notice of a new election, and read the first of the three admonitions necessary to an election, and the next morning the second. The third he read to the fellows in his own chamber on the 10th, and on Monday the 11th attempted to proceed to an election; but the two seniors, Edmund Rockrey and Robert Some, admonished him, 'in virtute juramenti,' not to proceed to an election before a place was void. At this the president deferred finishing the election till he should have further counsel. Rockrey, Some, Ralph Jones, Henry Goad, and Andrew Arnold, wrote to lord Burghley on 12 July, and again on the 19th. Their letters are here given as in Heywood and Wright, *Cambridge University Transactions during the*

*puritan controversies of the 16th and 17th centuries, i. 177-184,*  
from MS. Lansd. 20:

Whereas we have a statute in oure colledge, beinge the Quenes Colledge in Cambridge, in this forme followinge : *Statuimus et ordinamus quod quilibet socius baccalaureus in artibus hujus collegii procedat ad gradum magisterii in eadem facultate infra quatuor annos immediate sequentes ejus determinationem, sub pœna amissionis suæ societatis ipso facto.* These are therefore to testifie, that the laste yeare, 1574, Mr. Mideltones grace to proceade master of arte was propounded accordinge to ordre amonge the master and fellowes, he havinge done and perfourmed all his actes in the schooles which were to be required for that degree ; but that was denied him by the master and moste parte of the fellowes, and he finallie staid without anie cause alleadged againste him. Wherefore, he to avoide the daunger of the statute which tended to his undoinge, with testimonie of learned and godlie men of this Universitie to Doctor Umphrey, and to other of the Universitie of Oxforde, he repaired to Oxforde, where he proceaded master of arte, thinckinge by this meanes to have satisfied the statute before mentioned, and to have avoided daunger. But now, anno 1575, on Fridaie, after one of the clocke, beinge the eighte daie of Julie, the master and fellowes meetinge together by apointment of the master in the chapell of the saide colledge, propounded the matter to be considered, commaunding Mr. Midelton oute, the which we take to be injurious. The master and the greater parte of the fellowes havinge by statute authoritie to interpret the statutes, the master demaunded of the fellowes whether that statute was locall ; that is, whether those that were fellowes in the colledge were bounde onelie to proceade in Cambridge, and no where els. To the which the master and more parte of the fellowes agreed ; but some were of the contrarie judgment, shewinge that then the master and fellowes could graunte licence to none to proceed in anie other place, having no authoritie to dispense with anie statute, and that it was probable that the master himself was the laste yeare of that judgment ; because that after he had finallie staid him at Cambridge, he laboured also to staie him at Oxforde, firste in not gevinge him licence to go forthe of Cambridge, untill he by admonition of two of the senior fellowes was urged thereunto ; secondlie, in that after he had given him leave, he wrote an uncharitable letter to Doctour Umphrey, to have discredited Mr. Midelton there also. Moreover, it was alleadged that if that statute were locall, according as he inter-

preted local, yet Mr. Midelton was no cause of the breach thereof, labouring by all meanes to perfourme the same, and no man is bounde to an impossibilitie. Further, it was alleadged that, as before a favorable interpretation was made for saving the master from daunger in not making an election in tyme accordinge to statute, the like interpretation might here for safegarde of a fellowe be admitted, the wordes being alike, althoughe appertaining to severall and distincte thinges, *procedere ad electionem* and *procedere ad gradum magisterii*. Lastlie, it was alleadged that the practise before in Doctor Stokes his time might be an interpretacioun to the statute, and therefore needed now no newe interpretacion, when as one Mr. Rastall, according to his own desier, being not able to beare the charges of that degree, was staid till the yeare followinge, kepinge and enjoyinge neverthelesse his fellowship. Notwithstandinge these allegacions, the master and moste parte of the fellowes determined upon this interpretacion : *Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo quinto per presidentem et majorem partem sociorum declaratum fuit, quod omnes illi gradus ad quos suscipiendos singuli socii suo ordine tenentur, juxta vim, formam, et effectum statuti de processu sociorum a gradu in gradum, cap. 32, in academia hac nostra Cantabrigiensi tantum, et non alibi, sunt suscipiendi, sub pœna in eodem statuto præscripta; et quod procedere ad gradum magisterii in artibus est in eadem facultate determinare juxta modum et formam hujus academix.* And as before theie had staid him from his degree, and nowe agreed to this interpretation, so laste of all they agreed to expell him for not proceedinge according, as they saie, to the statute. And calling him into the chappell, the master asked him whether he had commensed in Cambridge; to the which when he had answered, no, then oure master gave sentence declaratorie againste him, and removed him from his fellowship. Mr. Midelton trusted that the master and fellowes woulde not deale so hardelie with him, requestinge theire frendship; but nothinge woulde move them; wherefore he was driven to the laste refuge, which was his appellation. Then the master purposing to make suer worke, and quite to displace him, gave immediately an admonition preparatorie to a newe election; and the morning following the seconde admonicion, where it was shewed to the master that *pendente appellatione nihil est innovandum*, and that the interpretacion determined of them the daie before did not pertaine to Mr. Midelton, but to those that shoulde proceade hereafter, etc., and therefore the saide Mr. Midelton to remaine fellow still, and no place to be voyde; the master saide he woulde answere his doings,

and so departed for that time. The daie following, betwene fowre and five in the afternone, the fellowes being called together, Mr. Midelton, thorough advise and counsell, as fellowe went in amongst them into the chappell; the master commaunding him out, he answered that he might not without prejudice of his cause. In effecte the master went out of the chappell, commaunding all the fellowes to waite on him to his chamber, willing Mr. Midelton to come into his chamber if he durste; and there in his chamber at that time he gave the third admonicion to the election, whereof by some of the fellowes it was alleadged as before. On Monday following, in the morning, at 7 a clocke, the fellowes were warned to mete in the chappell; at what time the master going to the Lordes table, called up accordinge to statute the two senior fellowes to be with him in the scrutinie, where the two seniors admonished him *in virtute juramenti* to observe the statute, not to procede to an election before a place was voide; at the which the master staied communicating the same to the rest of the societie, differringe the finishinge of the election untill he shoulde have further counsell. This is the summe and effecte of that which in this matter hathe hetherto bene done. In witnesse whereof we, parte of the societie there present, have subscribed oure names to this testimoniall with oure owne handes, the 12 of Julie, 1575.

ROBERT SOOME.            HENRIE GOADE.  
EDMUND ROCKREY.    ANDREW ARNOLD.  
RAPHE JONES.

Honoratissimo viro, domino de Burghley, summo Angliæ thesaurario, et Cantabrigiensis academix cancellario dignissimo, hæ tradantur.

Non ita pridem (illustrissime vir) eo confidentiæ processimus, ut cum honore tuo per literas nostras liberius colloqueremur, quibus scilicet id potissimum tibi significavimus, Middeltonum quendam in loco valde lubrico versatum, de salute et statu suo periclitari, ad quem vindicandum ab eis quæ jam tum imminabant periculis tuam imprimis facilitatem imploravimus; ex quo quidem accidit (amplissime vir) Middeltonum in lubrico (ut diximus) versatum jam nunc eo discriminis adductum esse, ut de sua statione et sede non dimoveri modo, sed dejici potius videatur. Julii enim 8<sup>o</sup> D. Chadertoni et quorundam sociorum consensu, suæ societatis, in quam prius ascriptus fuerat, jus omne sibi quasi e manibus extortum habuit. Utrum vero

id jure an injuria factum fuerit, honori tuo, ad quem Middeltonus appellatione usus confugit, judicandum relinquimus. Rem autem universam, quemadmodum hactenus gesta est, in duabus schedulis vere et perspicue descriptam acerrimo judicio tuo subjecimus. Illam ideo inprimis, qua semper in judicando usus es, *ἐπιεικείαν* expectamus, jus ipsum, quemadmodum soles (clarissime vir) sequitate causæ metiare; summisque precibus ab honore tuo contendimus, ut Middeltonum hunc misere afflictum et dejectum prorsus, auctoritate tua recreare tandem velis et erigere, atque ex omnibus jactationum fluctibus ad portum aliquando perducere. *Æternus* Deus amplitudinem tuam tueatur, et nobis rei que publicæ conservet incolumem. Cantabrigiæ, 19<sup>o</sup> Julii, anno Domini 1575.

Amplitudini tuæ deditissimi,

ROBERTUS SOOME.

HENRICUS GOADE.

EDMUNDUS ROCKREY.

ANDREAS ARNOLDE.

RODOLPHUS JONES.

A testimoniall concerninge Middelton, of Queens Colledge in Cambridge. The seconde testimonyall for my lorde treasurer.

SEYNGE that in a former testimonyall we have sett downe the summe and effect of the masters and more parte of the fellowes dealinges against Mr. Mydelton, omyttinge the enlarginge of somthinge for brevyties sake; yet nowe seinge that in one or two poyntes the whole issue of the matter seameth cheefly to consist, we are constrained further in this to enlarge these poynts. The firste is, that the master and more part of the fellowes think yt unlawfull by our statute for Mr. Mydelton to appeale, and that thay have an absolute jurisdiction, not to be called before any judge; in mayntayninge of the which liberty thay purpose to stande. We, on the contrary parte, thinke otherwyse, moved so to judge by the wordes of our statute (ca. 10), whiche are these: *Quarto, jurabis quod si contigerit te, ob demerita tua, expelli ab hac societate, per sententiam præsidentis et majoris partis omnium sociorum, nulla appellatione nec alio juris remedio contra eos vel eorum aliquem uteris.* Whereupon yt followeth, that yf any be expelled *non propter demerita*, he may lawfully appeale, or use any other remedy by lawe, to be restored agayne: the which is Mr. Mydeltons case, he takinge himselfe to be expelled *non propter demerita*, desiringe to have the matter examyned and tryed. And that thay have no suche absolute authority as thay chalenge, not to

be called before any other judge, appeareth by the wordes of this statute (ca. 26): *Si discordia oriatur inter præidentem et socium vel socios hujus collegii, teneatur idem præidens convocare socios tribus vicibus, idque interpositis tribus ad minus diebus, ut illi inter se (quod maxime optamus) hujusmodi controversiæ finem imponant; verum si nec tum eam tollere queant, tunc tenebitur tam præidens quam socii prædicti stare judicio cancellarii et majoris partis præpositorum collegiorum, sub pœna privationis et expulsionis a collegio ipso facto.* But if thay, by any one of our pryvate statutes, had suche a pryvilege (as thay have not), yet the newe statutes gevethe authoritye to the chauncellour of the Unversyty to determyne upon all causes (ca. 42): *Cancellarius potestatem habebit ad omnes omnium scholasticorum atque etiam eorum famulorum controversias summarie et sine ulla juris solennitate, præter illam quam nos præscribemus, secundum jus civile, et eorum privilegia et consuetudines, tum audiendas, tum dirimendas.* Abrogating all other statutes contrary to those, as appe-  
rethe, ca. 50: *Statuta omnia, compositiones, et consuetudines, quæ Scripturis Sacris, institutis nostris, aut istis statutis, adversari videbuntur, abrogata et rescissa sunt, reliquis suo robore permansuris.* Therefore Mr. vice-chancellor, as it may seame, laboringe to repress the masters unjuste proceedinge to an election *pendente appellatione*, gave him an inhibition that he shoulde cease to proceede in his election: the which no doubt he woulde not have don, yf he were not of this judgement, that it were lawfull to appeale, and that of right my lorde treasurer might judge and determyn of the matter, willinge Mr. Some to signifye unto his honour what he had don in the matter. Further, the master himselfe seamed before that to allowe of the appellation, in that he stayed the fynysheinge of the election at the admonytion of two of the senior fellowes; for otherwise he might have safely proceeded. The seconde poynte ys, that the master and fellowes have proceeded against Mr. Mydelton upon their interpreta-  
tion of the statute, the which, accordinge to the judgment of the wisest and most learned in the lawes of this Unversytie, cannot appertaine to Mr. Mydelton, but to suche as shall proceede after the makinge of the same: *lex trahi non potest ad præterita.* And as Mr. Some hath learned of Mr. vice-chauncelour, who was somtyme fellowe of our colledge, the practise of that statute before tyme hath bene contrary to their interpretation now sett downe; for Sir Thomas Smythe, beinge fellowe of the colledge, proceeded doctor of the civill lawe in Padway, continewenge nevertheles fellowe. This is that

which we thought necessary to ad to the former ; to the which we, in like sorte, have subscribed our names with our owne handes, the 19th daye of Julye.

ROBERT SOOME.	HENRIE GOADE.
EDMUNDE ROCKREY.	ANDREW ARNOLDE.
RAPHE JONES.	

At last lord Burghley commanded that he should be restored to his fellowship but not to his seniority.

These events are thus recorded in the *Computus Finalis* 1532-1716 (p. 129):

Memorandum quod anno Domini 1575 Julii 8<sup>o</sup> Guilielmus Middleton per sententiam presidentis et majoris partis sociorum privatus fuit sodalitate sua pro demeritis suis: videlicet quod non processerit ad gradum magisterii in artibus juxta vim formam et effectum statuti de processu sociorum de gradu in gradum: Cap. 32.

In the margin is also written in another hand:

Memorandum that at the Instance of the righte honorable S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Cecill, Lorde Burghley, and chauncellor of this unyversytie, the said W<sup>m</sup>. Mydleton upon his humble submyssyon and promes to lyve orderlie and quietlie hereafter, was shortlie after Mychelmas eodem anno predicto chosen agayne fellow and so became a junyor and lost both his allowance and senioritie.

His usual stipend was £9, but in the year 1575-76 it was only iiij<sup>li</sup>. vij<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.

The following extract from the case of Mr Hickman of Corpus Christi college in 1588 (Heywood and Wright, i. 538) explains the chancellor's interference.

The chancellor, *ex officio*, may take notice of any such violence offred to any schollar in the Universitie, though he yt had bine performed by full consent, and in good forme of lawe; *quia cancellarii est, cancellare vim et rigorem juris*, notwithstanding the priviledge; as hath bine heretofore seene in like cases, and amongst the rest in one Mr. Middeltons restitution of Quenes colledge, notwithstanding the bishop of Chester, then being master of that colledge, stood very peremptorielye uppon the like exemption and pretence of breache of oathe.

He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1576, and vacated his fellowship about Easter 1589. He was rector of Hardwick Cambridgeshire, and died 14 June 1613. (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 446.)

Later in life under another president he incurred a similar rebuke to that mentioned above; the cause is thus given in *Computus Finalis* 1532-1716, p. 127:

Anno Domini 1585. Mr Middleton baccheler of Divinitie fellow of the house was admonished by the master before two of the seniors Mr Jhon Jegon and Mr Wiliame Lawrence bachelers of Divinitie for cumminge with fowr of the fellowes to geve the master ane admonitione for gevinge and bestowing a chamber upon one of the fellowes as in his discretione he thoughte meete; for which his proceedinge therin not accordinge to the statute and thereby sowinge and raysinge contentione both betwen master and fellowes and fellow and fellowe and slander to the house, he receyved an admonitione and was charged to surcease frome such disorderly and contentious practises and dealinge, upon the perill furdur to ensewe, upon the statute de seminandis discordiis.

UMPHRY TYNDALL.

Testibus { JOHN JEGON.  
WILLM LAURENCE.

In 1576, an act of parliament was passed, requiring one third of all college rents to be paid in wheat or malt: it is 'an Acte for the maintenance of the Colleges in the Universities and of Winchester and Eaton' (18 Eliz. c. 6). It had a most beneficial effect on the revenues of the colleges, and has been generally considered to have been suggested by sir Thomas Smith formerly fellow of Queens' college, though it has also been attributed to lord Burghley, or to Dr Perne a former fellow of the college and at that time master of Peterhouse. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 342.)

On 24 April 1576 the queen sent a letter to the college desiring them to elect Thomas Hughes (B.A. 1575-6) fellow in the room of Robert Harrington, who had resigned his fellowship. The letter contained the praises of Robert Hughes for his 'honest behaviour and towardness in learning,' and then required the society to elect him to the vacant fellowship be-



fore any other, any statute of the college to the contrary notwithstanding, in which case the queen did dispense with it. Hughes was a native of Cheshire, and his county being already filled up, and sir Thomas Smith suing for his nephew Clement Smith, the college hesitated to comply with the queen's mandate. Hence lord Burghley and some other members of the council wrote again to the college on 10 July, urging obedience to the queen, who not only might dispense with a statute, but was also the patron (if they rightly considered) of all other their privileges and immunities, the rather that they understood Mr Smith's suit be also otherwise served. And as three other vacancies happened that year, both Thomas Hughes and Clement Smith were chosen fellows on 8 Sept. (Peck, *Des. Cur.* B. iii. nos. 5, 6.)

Garret Wallis came to the college from Eton on 4 May 1574, bringing with him the queen's letters of recommendation to the society to elect him fellow as soon as possible. He was chosen scholar, and became B.A. in 1577-8; and, as no fellowship that he could hold was at that time vacant, he sought to have the queen's letters returned to him, that he might give them back to the queen in order to seek other preferment by means of a fresh mandate. Of this the society informed lord Burghley in a letter dated 11 June 1578 (MS. Lansd. 27, art. 21).

On 14 July 1578 David Yale one of the society wrote to [lord Burghley] begging that if Dr Chaderton, their present master, were made bishop of Chester, a free election to the mastership of the college might be permitted to the fellows, and that the earl of Leicester might not be allowed to exert his influence over the fellows in favour of Mr Tyndall, a candidate for the mastership. (Cal. State Papers, 1547-80, p. 595.)

The custom of granting letters mandatory for fellowships and scholarships had at this time become very common, and this was found to be so detrimental to the university as a learned body, that on 11 Kal. Ap. (22 March) 1578-9 the vice-chancellor, Dr Thomas Byng, and heads of houses, wrote to lord Burghley to complain of it. Lord Burghley wrote in reply on 7 April 1579, throwing all the blame on those who had drawn

up those letters, and explaining that the queen never intended thereby 'any violation of the statutes and orders for elections,' or to have the colleges to 'admit any person to any room that should not be thought meet by the order of the houses to be chosen.' He promised that greater care should be taken hereafter in the matter, so that nothing should 'pass to the offence of the statutes' of any of the colleges, but advised that at elections, *ceteris paribus*, the queen's recommendation be complied with, or some good reason given to one of the secretaries of state, why the request might not be fulfilled.

Henry Wilshawe was fellow of Queens' college from 1537 to 1548 (apparently about 15 July), afterwards fellow of Trinity, prebendary of Lichfield, and rector of West Grinstead and of Storrington Sussex: on 7 May 1579 he gave £80 to found two scholarships, with a preference to students of his name or family, or who should be natives of Bakewell, Capel-le-Frith, or Glossop, Derbyshire. (Cooper, *Ath.* i. 398, 567.)

A suit having arisen between the dean and chapter of Canterbury and the college touching a certain rent to be paid to the chapter out of the estate of St Nicholas Court Kent as holding of the manor of Monkton which was chapter property, archbishop Grindal decided the controversy on 28 June 1579, and besides fixing the amount to be paid, directed that as an equivalent for certain arrears, which were not to be claimed, the college was to admit two bible-clerks on the nomination of the dean and chapter, one on 20 Nov. 1579, the other on 20 Nov. 1580.

IV Journale. 1577-78. fo. 128. [Dec.] Imprimis to Mr Anger  
for charge of suit against y<sup>e</sup> dean and chapter of Canterburye,  
ut patet per billam .....ix<sup>s</sup>. viiiij<sup>d</sup>



DMUND Rockrey (B.A. 1560-1) was elected fellow of Queens' college in 1561 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 242-3). In the year 1568-69 he was one of the proctors of the university, and in 1570 he subscribed with others, among whom were several fellows and ex-fellows of Queens', letters on behalf

of Thomas Cartwright, on 3 July and 11 Aug. (Strype, *Ann.* ii. App. n<sup>o</sup>. 2, 3.)

The new university statutes were given in 1570, and on Sunday 26 Nov. 1570 Dr Chaderton having convened a meeting of the society, in pursuance of the command of the vice-chancellor Dr Whitgift, warned the fellows not to speak against them. Rockrey boldly denounced them, as impairing the liberty and privileges of the university, asserting that some of them were directly against God's word, and remarked that godly princes might be deceived by hypocrites and flatterers, as David was by Ziba.

For this he was on the same day bound over in a surety of £40, and John Persyvall M.A. and John Maplidsen M.A. gave bonds of £20 each, that he should 'personallye appeare ffrom tyme to tyme w<sup>th</sup>in this towne before the vicechaunc. or his deputie, untill such matter be determyned and ended, as is and shalbe laied agaynst hym by M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Chaderton.'

The following day, 27 Nov., he appeared before Dr Whitgift the vice-chancellor, Dr Chaderton and other heads, when certain articles were objected to him, to which the vice-chancellor required a faithful answer. Rockrey refused to reply, except he were furnished with a copy of the articles, and then William Paget B.D., Thomas Sicklemore, George Goldsen (Gulson), Francis Lyndley, masters of arts and fellows of the college, and John Cooke, M.A., were produced, and, Rockrey making no objection to them, the vice-chancellor examined them at once. The following day Robert Some, M.A. fellow of Queens', entered into a surety of £40 sub conditione sequente—viz., that Rockrey 'should remayne, contynew and quietly kepe his chamber, as a trew prisoner, onles he were called fourth by the vicech. or his deputie, untill such matter were ended, which is objected agaynst hym' (*Acta curiæ Cancellarii 1550-78* called *Liber Utinam* [in the registry of the university], fo. 136).

The affair was then reported to the chancellor.

On 31 Jan. 1570-1 lady Elizabeth Hoby the widow of sir Thomas Hoby and sister-in-law to Cecil, writing to the chancellor from her seat at Bisham Berkshire (Cooper *Ath.* i. 242-3) on some matters of business, added a postscript in favour of

Rockrey, who had lived in her house as tutor to her children. This part of her letter is transcribed from the original in the Public Record office. (*Domestic. Elizabeth*, vol. lxxvii. n°. 11; Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 407.)

Sir,

I understand that one Edmond Rockery of Cambridge is in trouble for certaine woords spoken by him for the defence of certain liberties, which ar construed to farr other meaning then he thought. My sute therfore to you now is, that it woold pleas yow the rather at my earnest request to be good unto him, for that having had no small tryall of him both for religion good nature and disposition to learning and other virtewes during the tyme of his being skoolemaster in my howse, me thinketh I durst in my conscience awnser in his behalf that what fond woords soever passed him, perhapps in some heate, they proceded not from a minde desirows of sedition or otherwise less willing to shew himself a most trew subject to his Prince then eny one of his Colledge. And therfore assuring myself that if yow knew him so well as I do (notwithstanding you now justly by information conceyve ill of him) yow woold altogether alter your opinion of him to the contrary, I end as a most earnest suter to the Chawnceler of the Universitie of Cambridge to stand his good Master and to pardon this his first folly.

ELIZABETH HOBY.

On 7 Feb. 1570-1 Dr Chaderton, Dr Perne master of Peterhouse, Dr Mey master of St Catharine's college, entered into recognizances of £100, £50 and £50 respectively to appear before the vice-chancellor from time to time until the affair should be settled; on the same day Edmund Rockrey, Thomas Sicklemore, and David Yale, fellows of Queens', entered into the like recognizances, as did also William Paget, B.D. fellow of Queens', William Redman, M.A. (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 333), and Richard Paget, M.A. fellows of Trinity college; and on 9 Feb. Robert Garret, M.A. fellow of Queens', and John Cookes, M.A., and Owen David (Davies), M.A., pensioners of the said college, entered into recognizances to the same amounts.

On 7 Feb. he was cited before the vice-chancellor Dr Whitgift and the heads of colleges, when it was decreed that he

should acknowledge and revoke his rashness openly in the same place and before the same company, where he had given offence, in the following form (*Liber Utinam*, fo. 141. b. 142):

ffor as much as on Sonday being the 26 of novemb., in this place before yow, I disorderlye stod up (after that o<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Chaderton, havynge commaundment from the vicechan., had gyven warnynge that we should not speake agaynst such statutes as the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> had sent to thuniversitie) and spake words, tending to the confutyng of such thyngs, as were then by our said M<sup>r</sup> spoken, to the discreditynge of some about the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>, saing that godlie princes might be deceaved by ypocrits and flaterers, as David was by Siba or such like, and to the derogation of the said statutes and condemnation of some of them, sainge, that thei tended to the impairyng of the liberties and privileges of thuniversitie, and that some of them were directlye agaynste Gods word: I therfor acknowledged my rashenes and undiscretenes in so doinge, and am hartelie sorie for the same, desierynge yow to thinke, as it becometh dewtyfull subjects to thynke of y<sup>r</sup> Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> her cownsaylers, and lawes, and reverentlye to obey the same, as I for my part intende to doe, God willynge, to the uttermost of my power. In witnesse wherof I have subscrybed this confession with my owne hand and delyver the same here in yo<sup>r</sup> presence, to o<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> to be by hym also delyvered to M<sup>r</sup> vicech.

This he after much consideration refused to do, and on 15 March the vice-chancellor decreed, that unless he read this recantation on the following Sunday or on the Sunday next before Easter, he should be expelled from the university on one month from that day. Accordingly on 18 Apr. 1571 (*Computus Finalis* 1532-1716, p. 126) 'Mr Edmund Rockrey was pronounced non-socius, beinge expelled out of the colledge and university for his grete disobedience, disorder and contumacy, as well by the authority of the Quene's Ma<sup>ties</sup> counsell, as also by the sentence of the Lorde Burghley chancellor of the universytie and the residue of M<sup>rs</sup> of Colleges then there present. Hiis testibus

W. CHADERTON, p<sup>r</sup>sidens collegii.

W. PACHET.

W. SOLE. ROBERT SOME.

R. GARRET.

THOMAS SYCKLEMORE. D. YALE.

F. LINLEY.

JHON PERSEVALL.'

The following account of these proceedings is taken from the *Liber Utinam* (fo. 141. b. 142, 143).

vii Febr. [1570] Coram vicecancellario, [assidentibus Doctoribus Perne, Hawford, Kelke, Mey, Harvey et Bynge,] M<sup>r</sup> vicech. calling before hym the said M<sup>r</sup> Rokerey, wyllled hym to acknowledg and confesse his faulte, and openlye to revoke his rashenes in the same place, and before the same companie in the said colledg, where he had gyven the offence, and that in wrytynge, whereof he said he would the nexte day send hym a copie, grantyng hym tyme to consider upon the said wrytynge untill Wensday folowyng, being the 14 of Febr., then to gyve awnswer whether he would reade the same or no, and accordynglie the said vicech. sent the said scedule, and at the said Wensday the 14 of Febr. the said M<sup>r</sup> Rokerey comyng agayne before the said vicech. and the forenamed assistance desieryd longer tyme of deliberation and upon his request M<sup>r</sup> vicech. graunted him the Wensday folowyng to make a finall and resolute awnswer.

21 Febr. he apeareed agayne and had daye tyll 1 of the clocke of Tewsday folowyng.

27 Febr. 1570..... comparuit Edm. Rokerey, et professus est se nolle confessionem prædictam palam et publice legere, juxta decretum Domini alias sibi factum, unde Dñs præcepit eidem, ut non egredere-  
tur collm Reginale, juxta formam alias sibi injunctam, quousque aliter per eum decerneretur.

xv<sup>o</sup> Martii...Dñs decrevit, ut M<sup>r</sup> Rokerey perlegeret die Dominica proxime sequente aut die Dominica proxime præcedente ante festum Pasc' palam et publice in capella collegii Reginei coram omnibus ejusdem collegii presentibus, confessionem alias sibi in scriptis traditam, et donec eam perlegeret, decrevit eundem privandum omnibus commoditatibus dicti collegii et ab isto die ad mensem si non legeret, decrevit eundem amovendum ab Academia. Insuper monuit eundem, ut non exiret dictum collegium per tempus prædictum, nisi aliquis præpositorum collegiorum eundem evocaret ad colloquium, et immediate finito hujusmodi colloquio voluit eundem ad collegium prædictum revertere. Proviso semper, quod si D<sup>r</sup> Chaderton abfuerit dicto die Dominico præcedente Pasc', tunc si dictus Edm. confessionem prædictam lectam et subscriptam, ut prædicatur, vicepræsidenti ejusdem collegii tradiderit, satisfecisse officio suo judicabitur.

Although lord Burghley is spoken of as having been a party

to Rockrey's expulsion, yet not long afterwards he procured his restoration to his fellowship, and in the *Liber Utinam* fo. 143 we find :

M<sup>d</sup>. quod 4<sup>to</sup> Julii 1571 de consilio et avisamento Dñi Willm̄i Cecill Dñi Burghlie, rescissa et revocata fuit hæc sententia per Dñm vicec. et doctores assidentes, et dictus Edm. in integrum restitutus.

Hitherto Rockrey had held different college offices, as dean of philosophy in 1563-64, senior bursar in 1564-65, dean of theology 1566-67, 1567-68, 1569-70; but in 1571-72 we find him and another acting as dean of theology, and from that time he is not mentioned as taking any important part in the working or management of the college.

In spite of the efforts of the heads of houses, the agitation against the new university statutes increased, and among the many members of Queens' who signed against them in May 1572 was Edmund Rockrey.

He soon afterwards got into fresh trouble for refusing to wear the clerical and academical vestments, and for his continued nonconformity to the rites and ceremonies of the church of England, and in *Computus Finalis* 1532-1716 we find the following memorandum (p. 126) :

Memorandum quod a<sup>o</sup>. domini 157.. Edmundus Rockrey huius collegii socius charitative admonitus fuit a me Guilielmo Chaderton præsidente, coram Roberto Some vicepresidente, ut se præpararet ad communicandum Dominicæ cœnæ cum proxime eandem in collegio celebrari contingeret, quoniam non sine sociorum scandalo per duos integros annos ab eadem in prædicto collegio abstineret.

The date unfortunately was never completed; the next date on the page is 6 Nov. 1573. In the margin is written 'non est factum.'

In spite of his nonconformity he preached on behalf of the college at St Denys Backchurch.

IV Journale. 1573-74. fo. 99. [Oct.] Item a sermon preached the last quarter at London by Mr Rockereye .....vj<sup>o</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

On 6 Jan. 1574-5 Dr Chaderton complained by letter to lord Burghley of Mr Rockrey's contumacy, asking him for

his advice how to deal with him. (Public Record office, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. ciii. n°. 1; Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 493.)

...There is one M<sup>r</sup> Rockrey in our College whom your L. moved me to receive again into the College. Since his return I could never by any advice or charge bring him to receive the Communion in the College once amongst us, neither yet to keep any order in apparel and ceremonies, whereby doth rise some inconvenience in our College, for reformation whereof I most humbly beseech your L. to let me know your mind how I should deal with him, otherwise our laws and orders will fall into great contempt...

The *Computus Finalis* gives us the following notes of subsequent admonitions (p. 129).

Memorandum quod A°. D. 1574 februarii 18°. Edmundus Rockrey huius collegii socius admonitus fuit a me Guilielmo Chaderton præside, coram Roberto Some vicepresidente, Roberto Garret, Davide Yale, Francisco Lynley et Georgio Jermyn, sociis ejusdem collegii, ut se præpararet, adeoque præparatus communicaret cœnæ Dominicæ, die Veneris primo mensis Martii, quoniam abstinencia sua scandalum excitatum fuit in collegio.

Eodem die idem Edmundus Rockrey requisitus fuit a me prædicto G. Chaderton præside, ut capellæ chorum ingrederetur cum superpellicio et caputio suo secundum statutum Academiæ de vestitu scholarium cap. 46. tempore publicarum precum matutino, die Dominico quadagesimæ primo proxime subsequente, sub periculo incumbente.

Per me GUILLIELMUM CHADERTON.

Memorandum quod Edmundus Rockrey prædictus 2°. requisitus fuit A°. Dñi 1575 Junii 14. coram omni societate, ut capellæ chorum ingrederetur cum superpellicio et caputio suo juxta statutum academiæ de vestitu scholarium cap. 49. (sic) tempore publicarum precum, die Dominico proxime præcedente festum beati Petri apostoli, sub periculo incumbente, a me G. Chaderton præside ut supra.

Eodem die idem Edmundus Rockrey admonitus fuit a me G. Chaderton præside 3° coram omnibus sociis ut se præpararet, adeoque præparatus communicaret Dominicæ cœnæ die primo Julii proxime subsequente<sup>1</sup>, sub periculo incumbente.

Per me GUILLIELMUM CHADERTON.

<sup>1</sup> 1 July 1575 was a Friday. Why he should have been twice required to communicate on a Friday, is not explained.



Memorandum quod a°. Dñi 1575 Julii 8°, Edmundus Rockrey admonitus fuit a me G. Chaderton presidente 3° coram omnibus sociis ut se prępararet, adeoque pręparatus accederet in capellę chorum Dominica in 17° die Julii proxime subsequente cum superpellicio et caputio suo juxta statutum de vestitu scholarium cap. 46. tempore publicarum precum matutino, sub periculo incumbente.

Per me G. CHADERTON.

On 12 and 19 July 1575 Edmund Rockrey signed the letters above given, on behalf of William Middleton.

During the autumn of 1575 Dr Chaderton and lord Burghley being at Theobalds together, the president repeated his complaint about Rockrey to the chancellor, who advised him to wait a year. Apparently at the expiration of that term, he addressed (on 24 Oct. 1576) the following letter to lord Burghley. (MS. Baker iv [Harl. 7031]. fo. 190.)

Nunquam mihi dubium fuit, Honoratissime Domine, quin arduis quotidie atque ambiguis reipublicę negotiis impliceris, a quibus si vel tantillum animum tuum meis literis avocarem, illud mihi capitale crimen visum fuit, quo fit ut rarius ad te scribam, quam vel mea voluntas vel officium postulat. Nunc vero, quoniam quędam mea negotia tuam auctoritatem requirunt atque consilium, et me vicissim voluisti tuam Dignitatem certiorum facere de infligendo graviori supplicio ante latam sententiam, idcirco ausus sum has ad te literas dare, nihil magis cupiens, quam ut voluntati tuę morem geram.

Manet hic apud nos in collegio nostro Rockręus quidam, Sacrę Theologię bachalarius, Honori tuo vir non incognitus, nam ante quatuor annos publica regii consilii auctoritate e collegio ejectus fuit propter contumaciam: rursus vero rogatione tua admissus fuit in sodalitiū. Is ab eo tempore, non artibus solum ac cęremoniis nostris, sed a communi etiam vita adeo alienus fuit, ut et plurimos bonos viros offenderit, et exemplo malo alios etiam ad eandem ἀραξίαν excitavit. Egi, ut par fuit, cum homine primum amice ac pie, sed profeci nihil. Postea (quod statuta nostra postulant) admonui hominem tribus vicibus, ut se tum in habitu, tum in vestitu, ad communem et approbatam Academię consuetudinem componeret: sed vel ecclesiastico habitu, vel academico pileo prorsus recusat indui. Id ego superiori anno (cum una tecum Thibbaldii versaremur) significabam Honori tuo. Atque tum hoc tuum decretum fuit, ut per annum unum improbitatem illam tolerarem, postea vero, nisi se ad Academię

morem conformaret, ferrem ex statuto sententiam. Sive ergo hoc faciendum probas, sive alia quacunque pœna afficiendum mones, obsequar consilio tuo; quod ut ad me, vel per literas, vel per nuncium perferri cures, etiam atque etiam Honorem tuum rogo. Non enim possum alios in officio atque ordine continere, si quisquam libere pro arbitrio vivat, neque certe vim ullam habituræ Academiæ leges, nisi rebelles et contumaces præscripta pœna comprimantur. Deus Optimus Maximus te et reipublicæ et Academiæ nostræ, quæ te intimo amore complectitur, quam diutissime servet incolumem.

Cantabrigiæ ex collegio Reginali.

Tuæ Dignitatis ac valetudinis studiosissimus

9 Calend. Novemb. 1576.

GULIELMUS CHADERTONUS.

Though at this time filling no college office, Rockrey still appears to have been residing in college.

IV Journale. 1575-76. fo. 114. [April] Item to Mr Rockrye for preaching the quarter sermon .....vj<sup>l</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
1576-77. fo. 121. [Feb.] Item for the Locke of m<sup>r</sup>. Rockeries garden .....xvj<sup>d</sup>.

In 1577 he was preferred to a prebend at Rochester, and Dr Chaderton soon (probably in October) consulted lord Burghley as to his power of retaining his fellowship with the prebend. The chancellor, though opposed to it, yet directed the president to consult Thomas Wilson one of the secretaries of state and Dr David Lewes, who gave it as their opinion that the fellowship could not be held with the prebend, an opinion in which Dr William Clarke also joined. Burghley then thought that Dr Chaderton 'might proceed according to the statute without danger to offer the party any injury;' notwithstanding which the master strove to prevail upon Rockrey to resign without compulsion. He at first was willing to relinquish his fellowship, if the college would elect Thomas Stockden (or Stoughton) B.A. in his place, but though Dr Chaderton was willing to do so, 'because the young man was of good towardsness,' Rockrey afterwards withdrew his consent, hoping to be able to retain his position in the college. He then on 18 January 1577-8 appealed to the chancellor against the master, but professed himself willing to resign, if lord Burghley thought the two preferments incompatible; and enclosed in his letter

'certain articles respecting his right to retain his fellowship extracted from the ancient statutes of the university'. (Public Record office, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxxix. n°. 15. Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 616.)

Most humbly besecheth your Lordship your bounden orat<sup>r</sup> Edmund Rockrey fellowe of the Quenes Colledge in Cambrydge, that where your sayde orat<sup>r</sup> hathe together with his sayde fellowship a smale prebende in the Cathedrall Church of Rochester which as well by the auneynt Statutes of the sayde Colledge as by the ordinaunces of her m<sup>tie</sup> visitors in the fyrste yere of her reigne, your sayde orat<sup>r</sup> as he is enformed by men learned in the lawe may holde and retayne together. And yet neverthelesse is diversly molested and disquyeted by the M<sup>r</sup> of the sayde College for reteyninge his seyde fellowship. It may please your honour, to whose judgment your sayde orat<sup>r</sup> most humbly submyttethe himselfe in this case, to peruse the artycles herein enclosed. And yf upon view therof your honour shall fynde, that your sayde orat<sup>r</sup> hathe right together with the sayde prebende to keape his fellowship aforesayde, that yt will please your honour of your accustomed goodnes to wryte your favorable letters unto the sayde M<sup>r</sup> for your sayde orat<sup>r</sup> better and quyeter deteyninge of the sayde fellowship: if on the contrary parte your honour shall thinke, upon perusyng of the Statutes herein enclosed, that your seyde orat<sup>r</sup> ought not with the sayde prebende to reteyne and keape his seyde fellowship, your seyde orat<sup>r</sup> is content, though he be not otherwise yet provyded for necessary mayntenance, voluntarily to relinquishe the seyde fellowship. And so your seyde orat<sup>r</sup> (wishinge all heavenly benefyttes unto your honour) ceaseth further to be troublesom.

Your honour's most bounde orato<sup>r</sup>

EDMUNDE ROCKREY.

Burghley gave his judgment in a letter of 2 April 1578 apparently adversely to Rockrey, who replied on 18 April<sup>1</sup> shewing that other fellows of the college held preferment with and without cure of souls, and praying for leave to defend

<sup>1</sup> This letter bears no date, but is endorsed '18 January 1578' by a person, who seems to have been in the habit of beginning the year in January and not on 25 March.

<sup>2</sup> This letter is not dated, only endorsed.

himself. (Public Record office, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxxiiij. n°. 26. Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 588.)

Right honorable,

My dutie in moste humble wyse remembred: whereas the 15<sup>th</sup> daye of this monethe I cam to London purposynge to have gon further to Rochester but stayeing for the confirmacion of absence graunted me by the Fellowes of our Colledge, the which I coude not obtayne, I receaved your honors letter beringe date the 2 of this monethe Aprill contayninge your honors judgment upon a clause of our Statute and the Visitors tolleracion: desyringe notwithstandinge your honour further to consyder how that by the Statute there is no certayne valuation sett down for the 5 senior Fellowes, and that, yf the visitor's Decree be but a tolleracion and no restraunte of the Statute, I am not (as I thinke) to be touched therby, For it is one clause only in the Visitors Decree that seamethe to be againste me, which is the limitation of distaunce of place, the which is nothinge prejudiciall, as I have partely signyfyed already unto your honour, because the Livinge is sine cura, and [I] have the judgment and handes of divers learned and skilfull in the lawe to approve the same. Also that there is one of our fellowes, that hathe had a prebende as muche againste statute this 6 or 7 yere, beinge never molested aboute yt, nor so muche as called into question. And therfore that there is som secreat cause of this my trouble, the which may better appeare to your honour in the further tryall of the matter. And lastly that there be other in our Colledge that have lyvinges with cure which in value farre passe myne, althoughe not so valued, which likewyse by Statute are not to be touched, because of the reasonable valuation. So that yf I may obtayne the lyke favour I truste by your honour's procurement, to lyve quietly and not to be molested, as from tyme to tyme I have bene, being keapte backe from suche commodytie and liberty as by order or statute I am to enjoye. Therfore I am most humblye to desyre your honour to graunte me lycense to use suche meanes as I Christianly may and ought to use for my safegarde, the betteringe of myne estate, and the finall endinge of lyke controversies hereafter and the further manifestinge of the truthe. For God knoweth my desyre is not to have the right in this case suppressed, but rather Injury removed if any be offered: and withall (to ende) consyderinge that my suyte is not what many in theise days labour for great superfluytie, but to keape that which is scarce able (respectinge my

degree charge and callinge) to putt awaye povertye. Thus I ceasse further to trouble your honour desyringe the Lorde to geve you a longe and prosperous lyfe with daylye increase of his blessinges and in the ende eternall blessednes.

Your Honour's moste bounden and humble

Orato<sup>r</sup> EDMUNDE ROCKREY.

Rockrey had also obtained an opinion in his favour from W. Aubrey, John Hammond, LL.D., master in chancery and chancellor of the diocese of London, and William Lewyn, LL.D., the chancellor of the diocese of Rochester. (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 245.) It is unfortunately not dated. (Public Record office, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cx. n°. 45. Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 535.)

Matters seem to have gone on till 23 Jan. 1578-9, when Burghley wrote to Chaderton in behalf of Rockrey, to whom on 30 Jan. Chaderton replied remonstrating. He detailed the whole circumstances of the dispute, and enclosed the college statute on the subject and the opinion of the civilians before mentioned, and while submitting himself to the chancellor's determination, added, 'only I beseech your L. to consider that if there should be any extraordinary toleration, first it will touch my oath, being resolved to rest upon these honourable, wise and learned mens opinions, 2<sup>dy</sup> I shall be in danger for not executing the statute upon the offender, 3<sup>dy</sup> I shall daily be molested to grant a continual absence, which will prejudice both learning and good manners...and lastly that liberty, which is already granted unto the seniors doth greatly hinder the preferment of young men.' He concluded with beseeching that he might understand Burghley's mind herein at his leisure. (Public Record office, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxxix. n°. 23. Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 617.)

Rockrey was at this time in college and signed the monthly accounts for February, March and April. No further documents appear on the subject, but Thomas Stoughton was elected fellow on 19 Sept. 1579, and Edmund Rockrey soon retired from his fellowship, probably in October 1579, as we find him receiving three weeks' stipend in the bursarial year 1579-80, and so about Nov. 1579 the college got rid of a troublesome

member; by this time however Dr Chaderton had left Cambridge for the bishopric of Chester. (Mr Cooper states that he resigned his fellowship in January 1578-9.) But his troubles were not yet at an end. About 1584 he was suspended from the ministerial function for four years. It also appears that he vacated the canonry in 1587. How he past the next and last 10 years of his life is not recorded in Cooper's *Ath.*, only that he died in 1597, about 55 years old. He is said to have been distinguished for his learning and abilities, and to have been an admired and popular preacher<sup>1</sup>.

---

The following account (taken from MS. Lansdowne xxiv art. 20) is transcribed from Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 347-9:

The Minister of Trinity parish was committed to prison by the Vice-chancellor and Heads, for having solemnized an irregular marriage between Mr Byron of Queens' college and a daughter of Mr Beaumont<sup>2</sup>: two Masters of Arts who were present at the marriage, were also committed. The circumstances are detailed in the following letter from Dr Goade Vicechancellor, to Lord Burghley:—

My bounden duty humbly remembred, &c. Ther hath fallen out of late here in Cambridge such an evill example so notoriously known, and so neerly touching the credit of the universitie, that I have not only thought good to deale therein according as to mine office dyd appertayne, but also did thinke it my part and duty therof to advertyse your Lordship that you might rather understand the truthe from mee then to heare of it by reporte upon uncertaine rumors. The matter is touching a seacret contract and mariage betweene the soonn and heyer of Mr Jhon Byron of Notingham-

<sup>1</sup> For great assistance in the case of Rockrey, the writer is much indebted to the kindness of W. Noel Sainsbury esq. of the Public Record office.

<sup>2</sup> Anthony, eldest son and heir apparent of Sir John Byron, knt., of Newstead, Nottinghamshire, married Catharine, daughter of Nicholas Beaumont, Esq., of Cole Orton, Leicestershire. After Mr Byron's death, this Lady married Henry Berkeley, Esq., (afterwards Sir Henry Berkeley, Bart.) of Wymundham, Leicestershire.—Nichols, *History of Leicestershire*, ii. 413, iii. 733. 744.

sheere and a daughter of Mr Beamounds of Leicestershere sojourninge with his family here in Cambridge. To passe over all that went before the marriage, by whome and what meanes it was moved and procured, bycause I have no certayne knowledg thereof, I will breefly certefy your Honor of that which upon examinacion before mee hathe been tried and found out to be trew, viz. That the said parties were maryed upon Thursday being the 24<sup>th</sup> of this present februarie, in Trinitie church, in Cambridge (adjoyninge upon the baksyde of the said Mr Beamond's howse) in the presence of 7 persons with the Ministre, wherof three were schollers and Masters of Art, the other 4 of Mr Beamond's howse, but neither himself nor his wief then present in the Church, thoughte bothe of them were at the same tyme at home or not furth of towne. The circumstances may seeme to aggravat the dealing in this contract. The place in Cambridge, the yonge Gentleman a great heyer, a schollar of Quenes Colledge, a pupill about the age of 19 yeres, committed to the charge of a Tutor in the same College, the mariage without either consent or privity of the Gentleman's parents or tutor, the solemnizacion close and seacreat without banns or licence for the ministre to marry them, the younge gentleman sence conveyed into the country wherby I cannot take ordre for the restoringe of him to his Tutor untill his father's pleasure be knowen, besyde the greatest inconvenience of all (if it fall out trew) of a precontract pretended sence the said marriage betweene the said scholler and another yonge gentlewoman of the town. This matter beinge in itself evill, in common report here very famouse, and in example in this place pernitiuous, besyde the note of infamy herof like to redound to the whole university; I thought it my duty (with the advice of y<sup>e</sup> heads of Colleges) to deale therein with some severitie against those three Masters of Art who were present & witnesses of the said mariage, one of them being the Ministre, whome by the consent of the heads I have committed to ward, ther to remayne untill farther ordre shall be taken with them, wherof I thought meet to make your Honor pryvie, that if it please your Lordship to appoint and direct how thei shall further be delt with, or ells to leave the ordering herof to the heads and mee, upon your Honors pleasure knowen I may be ready to do accordingly. So referring the farther relacon of this matter to the bearer herof yf it please your Lordship to requier the

<sup>1</sup> There is some mistake as to this day, as it is subsequent to the date of this letter.

same, I comend your Honor to allmightie God. From Cambridge  
the 9th of Febr. 1576.

Your Lordshipps most bounden to comaund,

ROGER GOADE, Procan.

To the right Honourable the Lord Burghley, Lord  
Treasurer of England, and of her Majesties most  
honorable pryvie Counsell yeave theis.

Anthony and John Byron of Nottinghamshire were admitted  
fellow commoners of Queens' college under Mr Smith on 3 Oct.  
1573 and matriculated Dec. 1573.

**T**HE following miscellaneous items from the bursars'  
accounts belong to this mastership :

- IV Journale, 1568-69. fo. 69. [Jan.] for a Beaver in the Parlor  
after readinge the statutes .....ij<sup>s</sup>.  
fo. 71. [June] for a keie for the gate by the cloisters into the  
frieres .....xij<sup>d</sup>.  
1569-70. fo. 75. b. [Feb.] Item to .2. for carying earthe from  
D. Stockes grave .....viij<sup>d</sup>.  
Item for laying the stone on D. Stokes his grave.....ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 76. [Apr.] Item for the new bell .....xviij<sup>s</sup>.  
Item the cariage of the bell frome London .....ix<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 77. b. [Aug.] Item for the chardges of m<sup>r</sup> Anger vij daies in ser-  
ching and ordering all the evidence of the colledge...xxiiij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
Item gyven hymne for his paynes .....xx<sup>s</sup>.  
1570-71. fo. 81. b. [May] Item for vj paper books for terriers  
and byndenge the statute booke ..... vij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 82. [July] Item for wrighteng the newe statutes.....iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 82. b. Item the reparation of Hogengton chauncell....xxix<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 83. [Aug.] Item for a marchpayne and a pottle of Ippocras  
for S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smyth and m<sup>r</sup> Heneadge.....xiiij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
1571-72. fo. 87. b. [May] Item to Renolde for our breakfast in  
the visitation of Hogington .....xiiij<sup>d</sup>.



- Item two blacke lether jackes for the m<sup>r</sup> his lodgings.....iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 88. [July] Item francunsence to the buttrey.....iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1572-73. fo. 92. b. [Dec.] Item for bromes and frankensence for  
 the buttrie.....ij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1573-74. fo. 98. b. [Sept.] Inprimis ij payre of glowes at my L.  
 Kepers beinge heare.....ix<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 99. b. [Nov.] Item the presidents expenses in the colledge  
 affayeres with S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith and others.....xlvj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 100. [Dec.] Imprimis for the statute booke and rentalls viij<sup>th</sup>.  
 skynnes parchmente .....v<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 103. [July] Item the expenses of Mr Rockerey and Mr  
 Jones and one with them, when they wente to surveye the  
 colledge lande at Babrahme.....xix<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.  
 1574-75. fo. 106. [Dec.] Item to m<sup>r</sup> Cotton for readyng Seaton  
 the first quarter .....v<sup>s</sup>.  
 (This was William Cotton afterwards bishop of Exeter. He lec-  
 tured for the whole of this year and the following.)  
 fo. 108. b. [July] Item a free stone to grave the colledge  
 armes on .....iiij<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 109. [Aug.] Item to Thomas Graye for makyng pillars to the  
 colledg armes thirtene days .....xij<sup>s</sup>.  
 Item to his man twelve dayes.....x<sup>s</sup>.  
 Item to Theodore for gravyng the colledg armes and lyeng on the  
 colors .....l<sup>s</sup>.  
 Item to the same Theodore for graving the pillars, gildyng and  
 castyng on there colors .....xl<sup>v</sup>.  
 1575-76. fo. 111. b. [Sept.] Item spent by the president and  
 diverse of the fellowes about the colledge busines with my  
 Lord treasurer .....iiij<sup>th</sup>. xvij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 [Oct.] Item to him that keppe the streetes in the plage time..iiij<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item to Mr Some and Mr Rockreyes expenses to Waltome .....x<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 112. b. [Jan.] Item to Waist the joiner for making the col-  
 ledg pear tree a joined table .....v<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 113. [Feb.] Item to the french man for dressing the m<sup>r</sup> his  
 vyne xij dayes worke .....xij<sup>s</sup>.  
 [March] Item for xvij foote of quared stoen for the post of the  
 vines frame to stande on .....v<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 113. b. Item to Robert Gardener carpenter and ij of his men  
 for xj deyes woorke setting uppe the frame of the vine in  
 the fellowes garden .....xxvij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

- Item to Thomas Thatcher and his man for iij dayes woorke in framing the stones to sett the vynes frame on and making holes in the wall for the same .....v<sup>d</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.
- Item to the frenche man for iij dayes work and a haulfe in setting uppe and planting the fellowes vine .....iij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.
- Item payed for 3500 privie and one thousand of hunnysucles for the iland and other places of the colledge .....ix<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.
- Item to Andrew for keping the colledge gaites iij weekes in the plague time .....xv<sup>d</sup>.
- Item for nayles for the roses in the fellowes garden .....v<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 114. b. [May] Item to [Arthur Glatior] for new glasse in the lover over the hall and mending the librarye windowes .....x<sup>s</sup>.
- fo. 115. b. [Aug.] Item to Andrew for keping the gaites in the plague time .....xvj<sup>d</sup>.
- (The plague was in Cambridge in 1574 from July to September, Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 321—4.)
- 1576-77. fo. 120. [Jan.] Item to 4 men for watchinge one night after the fire .....xviiij<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 124. [Aug.] Item to Greene the smithe for mendinge the locke of the tenisse courte gate .....vj<sup>d</sup>.
- 1578-79. fo. 132. [5 Nov.] Inprimis a marchepane and hyppocras presented to the L. keper .....xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.
- [17.] Item excedinge the fellowes and schollers the quenes day .....viij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. ob.
- fo. 132. b. [Dec.] Item pitche and pitcheboards burnt in the plague time .....iij<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 133. [Feb.] Item to the almesse wemen infected, granted by consent .....xxviiij<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.
- Item a new table for the colledge benefactours and founders...iij<sup>s</sup>.
- fo. 133. b. [March] Item to olde Gybbons for takinge a buzarde...vj<sup>d</sup>.
- fo. 134. [April] Item Gibbons for takinge a ringtayle .....iij<sup>d</sup>.



## ÆV. Humphrey Tyndall.

3 July 1579—12 Oct. 1614.

21 Eliz.—12 Jac. 1.

**I**N the vacancy made by Dr Chaderton's resignation, Humphrey Tyndall was elected president 3 July 1578, being then only about 30 years of age.

He was a younger son of sir Thomas Tyndall of Hockwold Norfolk kt., by his second wife Amye daughter of sir Henry Fermor of East Barsham Norfolk kt. The family had been settled at Redenhall Norfolk for a hundred years before his birth, and before that at Deen Northamptonshire as far back as the reign of Edward IV. Sir William Tyndall of Deen married the heiress of Felbrigg Norfolk, and their grandson sir William Tyndall K.B. sold his estate at Deen to the ancestor of the late earl of Cardigan and settled at Hockwold. His son sir John Tyndall K.B., who married Amphelicia the daughter of sir Humphrey Coningsby kt., was the grandfather of Dr Humphrey Tyndall.

He was born in 1549, and matriculated as pensioner of Gonville hall in Nov. 1555: his age is not mentioned in the matriculation book, but he can only have been 5 or 6 years old. We find many examples of matriculation at 10 or 12 years of age and even at 8 in the case of Peter Worlich pensioner of Gonville hall matriculated in Nov. 1559, but Humphrey Tyndall's example is almost if not quite without a parallel. He possibly did not come in to residence for some years, as he graduated at 16 or 17 years of age.

He was scholar of Christ's college, and Andrew Willet, *An Harmonie upon the first Booke of Samuel*, Cambr. 1614, fo. mentions in the *Epistola Dedicatoria* to the master, fellows and

other members of Christ's college, among members of that college who were of note, 'D. Doct. Tyndallum olim Collegii vestri alumnum, Decanum Eliens.' He was elected fellow of Pembroke hall 24 Nov. 1567. He was B.A. 1565-6, M.A. 1569. He filled the college offices of junior bursar in 1570 and of senior bursar in 1572. In 1572 he with many others signed the letter authorizing the proctors to subscribe their names to letters directed to certain noblemen 'for reformation of certain matters amiss in the new statutes of the university' (Lamb, *Documents* 357, 8).

In 1572 also he was ordained by Dr Scambler, bishop of Peterborough.

**H**E was chaplain to the earl of Leicester, whom he married to the widow of the earl of Essex privately on 20 Sept. 1578.

Walter Devereux, earl of Essex died 22 Sept. 18 Eliz. 1576, 'but not without suspicion of Poison; and was buried at Caermarthin, in South-Wales. Which suspicion did the more augment; by reason<sup>1</sup> that the earl of Leicester then forsook the Lady Douglas Sheffield (his wife, as 'twas believed by many) by whom he had a Son; and more openly shewed his Love to the Lady Lettice, the Widow of this deceased Earl. Whom, though (as 'twas said) he had privately Married; her Father (Sir *Francis Knolles*) who well took notice of Leicester's wandering affections, would not give credit to it; until<sup>1</sup> in the presence of some Witnesses, besides himself, and a publick Notary, he had regularly taken her to wife.' (Dugdale, *Bar.* ii. 178.)

In the Calendar of State Papers 1581-90, p. 11, we find:

"13 March 1580-1. Depositions of Ambrose earl of Warwick, Roger lord North, sir Francis Knollys and Humphrey Tyndall clerk, relative to the secret marriage of the earl of Leicester with Letitia countess of Essex at Wanstead house 21 Sept. 1578." Indorsed: "Dyvers notes and coppie of the proceedinges of Sr Roberte Dudley conserninge his legittymation."

<sup>1</sup> *Annal. Eliz.* per W. Camd. [fo. Lond. 1615, p. 264, sub anno 1567].

The portions, which relate to Humphrey Tyndall, are here extracted from the original in the Public Record office (*Dom. Eliz. Vol. cxlviii. no. 24*).

In Dei nomine, Amen. Per præsens publicum instrumentum cunctis evidenter appareat et sit notum, Quod anno Domini secundum cursum et computacionem Ecclesie Anglicane Millesimo quingentesimo octagesimo, mensis vero Martii die decimo tercio, annoque regni illustrissime in Christo principis et domine, Domine Elizabethæ Dei gracia Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie Regine, Fidei Defensoris &c. vicesimo tercio, in palatio sive domo communiter vocato Leicester Howse prope Temple Barre et extra suburbia civitatis London notorie situato, inque presenciam mei Edwardi Barker notarii publici infrascripti ac testium inferius nominatorum, personaliter constituti honorandi principes Robertus Dudlei comes Leicestrie et domina Leticia comitissa Essexie, timentes (ut asserebant) ex una [parte] ne per intempestivam veritatis detectionem publicam indignationi regis aliique incommodis subjacerent, ex altera ne per supersticiosam ejus suppressionem honoris jacturam et cohabitationis minime caste suspicionem imposterum subirent, ipsorumque liberi (si quos fortasse benedictione divina inter se procrearent) per successuros heredes status et legitimacionis questionem paterentur, protestati sunt, Quod lubentissime cuperent matrimonium inter ipsos alias contractum et consummatum omnibus palam fieri, sed quoniam id (sine summo et certo ipsorum periculo) fieri non posse existimabant, rogarunt et requisiverunt me notarum publicum antedictum, ut ipsorum protestationes confessiones allegationes et probationes ad omnem iuris effectum audirem reciperem et inactitarem. Et ne qua fraus dolusve huiusmodi ipsorum protestationibus confessionibus aut allegationibus subesse censerentur, prefati nobilissimi principes, tactis et deosculatis tunc et ibidem per ipsos et eorum utrumque sacrosanctis Dei Evangeliiis, iuramentum præstiterunt corporale, protestaciones ipsorum præcedentes et allegaciones et confessiones ipsorum sequentes in omnibus et per omnia veros esse, statimque unanimi consensu fassi sunt et allegarunt prout sequitur, viz. Quod ipsi prenominati Robertus comes Leicestrie et Leticia comitissa Essexie ab omni contractu matrimoniali liberi et immunes atque in huiusmodi libertate et immunitate notorie existentes, matrimonium verum purum et legitimum per verba de præsentibus ad id apta mutuum ipsorum consensum hincinde exprimentia ad invicem contraxerunt, Quodque ipsi postea vicesimo primo viz. die mensis Septembris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo octavo

matrimonium prædictum inter ipsos per clericum in sacris ordinibus constitutum, viz. Humfredum Tindall, secundum formam ecclesie Anglicane in præsentia nonnullorum testium celebrari et solemnizari procurarunt et obtinuerunt, Quodque fuerunt et sunt veri et legitimi inter se coniuges, ac a tempore solemnizati inter ipsos matrimonii quantum comode potuerunt et ausi sunt cohabitarunt; atque in probationem præmissorum rogarunt me notarium publicum antedictum, quatenus iuramentum deferrem honorabilibus Ambrosio Dudley comiti Warwick, Rogero Northe baroni de Kirtlinge, et Francisco Knowelles militi, ipsorum dicta testimonia et deposiciones virtute ipsorum iuramenti respective reddendas etiam audirem reciperem et ad perpetuum rei geste memoriam inactitarem.

Ambrosius Dudley comes Warwick &c. ætatis quadraginta octo annorum aut circiter, interrogatus primo de noticia partium, dicit quod Robertum Dudley comitem Lecestriæ a tempore nativitatis suæ et Leticiam comitissam Essexiæ per viginti annos adminus bene novit, ad allegationem vero dicit et deponit in vim iuramenti sui, That he beinge brother to the erle of Leicester and very familier with him and his affaires, was by him made acquainted with the good love and likeinge grounded betweene him and the countesse of Essex and lastlie how he was resolved to make her his wief, Wheruppon this deponent for the dispatch therof at the request of his said brother uppon a Satterdaie (as he now remembreth) came to Wanisted house, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> then lyinge (so far as he likewise remembreth) at one Stoners in Waltham Forrest, in which howse (as he sayeth) and in a litle gallery therof, the next morninge followinge beinge (as he now remembreth) the xxj<sup>th</sup> daie of September in anno Dñi 1578 his said brother and the said countesse of Essex were marryed together after the order of the booke of Comon Prayers by one Mr Tindall a servaunt and chaplein to his brother Leicester, in such like manner and forme as other folkes are accustomed to be marryed, Att which tyme he wellremembreth S<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Knowlles, father unto the Countesse did give her for wief unto the aforementioned erle of Leicester in the sight and presence of this deponent, the erle of Pembroke, the lord North, S<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Knolles, M<sup>r</sup> Tindall, and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Knowlles all which were present and saw the said mariage solemnized as he hath deposed.....

Humfridus Tindall Clericus in sacra theologia Baccalarius annos natus 34 aut circiter, super allegatione prædicta etiam prædictus per præfatum Robertum Dudeley comitem Leicestrium, ac juramento per me oneratus corporali de dicendo totam et meram quam noverit in

præmissis veritatem, tactis prius et deosculatis per ipsum sacrosanctis Dei Evangeliiis, dixit et deposuit in vim juramenti sui prout sequitur, viz:—That uppon a Satterday beinge as this deponent now remembreth the twentieth daie of September in Anno 1578 The right honorable S<sup>r</sup> Robert Dudeley erle of Leicester brake with this deponent beinge then attendaunt uppon him att Wanisted nere London as his chapleyn to theeffect followinge (viz:) He signified that he hadd a good seascn forborne mariage in respect of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> displeasure, And that he was then for sondry respectes and especially for the better quiettinge of his owne conscience determyned to marry with the right honorable countesse of Essex; But forso-much as ytt might not be publiclie knowne without great daunger of his estate, he moved this deponent to solemnize a mariage in secrett betwene them, and fyndeinge this deponent willinge therunto, he appoynted him to attend for the dispatch thereof the next morninge about seven of the clock which he this deponent did accordinglie, And theruppon betwixt seven and eight of the clock in the next morninge beinge Sondaie, this examinat was conveyed up by the lord North into a litle gally of Wanisted howse openinge uppon the garden, into which gally their came within a while after togetheir with the aforesaid erle of Leicester, the right honorable the erle of Pembroke, the erle of Warwick and S<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Knolles, and within a litle after them the countesse of Essex herself attired (as he now remembreth) in a loose gowne, And then and their he, this deponent, did with the free consent of them both, marry the said right ho: Robert Dudeley erle of Leicester and the ladie Lettice countesse of Essex togetheir, in such manner and forme as is prescribed by the Communyon booke, and did pronounce them lawfull man and wief before God and the world, accordinge to the usuall order at solemnization of mariages. And further this deponent sayeth, that he well remembreth M<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Knolles did at that tyme give the said ladie Lettice for wief unto the said erle of Leicester; att the solemnizinge of which mariage (as he sayeth) were then and their present, and saw and hard the same, besydes the parties married and this deponent, the right honorable the erle of Pembroke, the erle of Warwick, the lord North, S<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Knolles and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Knolles as he remembreth and no more. Et aliter nescit deponere, saveinge that he this examynat was att that tyme full minister and had byn ordered by the reverend father in God the lord bishop of Peterborough in anno 1572, for proof

wherof he exhibited at the tyme of this examination his letters of orders under the authentickall seales of the said bishop, the tennor wherof ensewith verbatim, viz. :—‘Tenore presentium, Nos, Edmundus permissione divina de Burgo Sancti Petri alias Petriburgen’ episcopus notum facimus universis, quod die Jovis (viz.) ultimo die mensis Julii anno Dñi Millesimo quingen<sup>mo</sup> sepuage<sup>mo</sup> secundo et nostre consecrationis anno duodecimo, in capella nostra infra pallatium episcopale Petriburgen’, omnes sacros ordines Dei omnipotentis præsidio celebrantes, dilectum nobis in Xpo Humfredum Tindall, de vita sua laudabili morumque et virtutum suorum donis nobis multipliciter commendatum ac in sacrarum literarum doctrina et scientia sufficienter eruditum et a nobis per examinatores nostros approbatum, ad sacrosanctum diaconatus ordinem juxta morem et ritum ecclesie Anglicane in hac parte saluberrimum editum et provisum admisimus et promovimus, ipsumque D’ Humfredum Tindall in Diaconium rite et canonice ordinavimus. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus apponi [fecimus]. Dat’ mense die loco et anno predict’ etc.’

---

He was university preacher in 1576.

On 14 July 1576 he was incorporated at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti* sub anno 1614).

He was B.D. in 1577, in which year he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Soham Cambridgeshire, on the decease of Richard Hebb, and was instituted 18 Oct.; this preferment he held till his death.

On 14 July 1578 David Yale fellow of Queens’ wrote to lord Burghley, begging that if Dr Chaderton were made bishop of Chester, the earl of Leicester might not be allowed to exert his influence over the fellows in favour of Mr Tyndall, whom he considered to be unfit to be president on account of his youth and his inexperience in college affairs. (Cal. State Papers 1547-80, p. 595.) The letter is here given from the original in the Public Record office (*Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxxv. n<sup>o</sup>. 26).

Etsi non ignorem, Honoratissime Vir, te rerum civilium administratione omnino negotiosum et in mediis reipublicæ procellis quasi fluctuantem, aliarum rerum non perinde gravium mentione, turbari non oportere: fecit tamen et naturæ et fortunæ tuæ fælicitas, in te sole clarius elucens, qua et cupis et potes multis benefacere, ut a gra-



vissimis tuis cogitationibus non dubitem paulisper te avocare. Invaluit apud Cantabrigienses opinio, D<sup>nm</sup> Chadertonum Cestrensis episcopatus dignitate insignitum iri: hujus autem vicem in collegii Reginalis gubernatione, Tindallum quendam Comitis Lecestrensis procuratore suscepturum. Quem propter vitam alioquin et cognitionem, licet perpauci improbent, tamen, ad gubernacula Collegii adeunda, quippe juvenem et alienigenam iisque rebus minime exercitatum, vix ullus est, qui probat. Quin multi in eodem collegio socii et tempore maturiores et collegii statûs peritiores non desunt, quorum sponte et liberis suffragiis (reliquis item sociis eidem adversantibus) locum illum nisi quod regineam auctoritatem subvereantur, ne sperare quidem poterit: opinantur autem omnes et confidentius sperant, clarissimum virum Comitem Lecestrensem solutam eorum electionem nec concidere, nec labefactare conaturum. Verum enim non de Tindallo solum, omnis eorum timor et suspicio nascitur. Quoniam enim qui uxorum et liberorum cura conficiuntur, privatæ magis quam communi plerumque utilitati consulunt, fieret profecto, ut hujusmodi præfectis freti (cum vel de Phrygibus dictum sit sapuisse sero) sese omnino sapere non posse perdolerent. Hæc eo pertinent ut intelligat Dominatio tua, istius negotii caput et auctoritatem apud te plurimum residere; quem omnes et sperant et certo sciunt, neminem alium sibi præficiendum esse curaturum nisi qui et honori tuo, et eorum votis ac voluntati commode satisfaciat. Ignosce quæso si confidentius quam par fuit, honorem tuum interpellaverim: eo me impulit, partim ingenii tui candor et facilitas, partim mea in communem causam pietas, dum quod crebro multorum sermone perceperam, id honori tuo significandum esse judicavi. Instigarent me fortassis meæ ipsius rationes tuum hac in re patrocinium ad meum aliquem fructum obsecrare; utcumque tamen mea se res habet, mallem quidem intelligeret Amplitudo tua, publicæ causæ potius quam privatæ omne meum studium et cogitationes intendi. Deus opt: max: honorem tuum nobis quam diutissime conservet.

Bene valeat Amplitudo tua.

Tuæ Dignitatis studiosissimus

DAVID: YALUS.


[Indorsed]

14 Ju: 1578

David Yale

That the free election  
of y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> of the Q. Colledg in  
Cambridg may be permitted  
to the fellows.

---

 N 3 July 1579 Humphrey Tyndall was elected president of Queens' college on the recommendation and through the influence of lord Burghley, to whom on 23 Sept. he addressed the following letter of thanks (MS. Baker iv [Harl. 7031]. fo. 183):

Illustrissimo viro domino de Burghley, etc.

Ornatus non ita pridem, Illustrissime Heros, insigni tuo præstantique beneficio, non essem studio dignus et literis his, in quibus versamur, non hac vita, si possem vel in ipsa Lethe (tum cum omnia mea meque ipsum oblitus essem) tui tamen pietatisque tuæ tuorumque meritorum oblivisci. Agam itaque illud hoc tempore, licet serius forsitan quam debueram, quod mihi singularis cujusdam officii necessitate impositum est, ut Amplitudini tuæ gratias agam, eas si vel ex suo, vel ex tuo merito spectentur, sane perexiguas, si ex viribus et facultate mea mediocres, sin ex studio et voluntate, longe maximas, longe inquam maximas, Amplitudini tuæ, cujus ego auspiciis, auctoritati, gratiæ, honorificentissimæ denique literarum approbationi, novæ istius dignitatis meæ post Optimum Maximum Deum partem optimam maximamque debeo. Nam et tantum eas apud socios collegii (per te jam) nostri valuisse non dubito, quantum Angliæ thesaurarius apud Anglos, Academiæ Cancellarius apud Academicos, Cæcilius apud bonos omnes suo jure valere debuit. Et tam illustres continebant judicii de me tui ἐπιστηµασίας, quantis etiamsi nullo modo satisfacere queam (fatendum est enim,) jucundum tamen est ab illo illis insignitum esse, qui sit ipse omnibus et nobilitatis ornamentis et virtutum luminibus insignissimus. Ego vero cum ignorare nequeam, ipse me noscens, quam nihil in me dignum tali tantoque loco fuerit, tribuam auctoritati tuæ (nobilissime Burghleie) non meo merito necesse est, quod sim in eum, unanimi subselliorum et suffragiorum omnium assensu consensuque cooptatus. Quod cum Dominatio tua, nullis quidem familiæ nostræ erga illam meritis, piæ tamen patris pro filio petitioni tribuerit, proque illius ad se literas, suas pro me nec minus pias nec minus patrem spirantes ἀνταµείψαι voluerit, hoc ipso conduplicari necesse est meam in agendis gratiis solitudinem: tanto magis hoc, quod omnino fuerit in Tendallo patre ad hæc promerenda, sitve in filio ad eadem compensanda facultatis.

Complexus jam fere omnia, Honoratissime Domine, superest ut includam huc quoque petitionem, ut me ope nunc operaque tua, honesto quidem illo ac splendido, sic est, sed lubrico etiam difficilique

in loco versantem, authoritatis nunc quoque magisque nunc tuo *scuto ἀμφιπεριστεύου* digneris: quemque Patronus alumnū pro benignitate tua tuendum suscepisti ut humanissimus, Cancellarius præsidentem protegere velis ut potentissimus. Quod facies tu quidem (Clarissime Cecili) cur enim spem ipse meam optimis omnibus non prosequar? De me vero Honori tuo sic, contestans Deum Immortalem, promitto atque confirmo, me pro imperio tuo, in hac Academia cui præsēs, præsidesque precor diutissime, obeundo res tuas clientis, laborando officiosi hominis, observantia alumni, obsequio servi, suscepturum officia atque partes, tuamque me omni in re et vocem pro oraculo et nutum pro imperio et voluntatem pro lege perpetuo habiturum. Denique, cum ne sic quidem mihi satisfaciam, cumque ~~flet~~ beneficii tui magnitudinem, nec voluntatis meæ propensionem ulla aut officia, aut orationes aut cogitationes æquare valeant, cætera supplebo precibus, quas ego ad Deum Optimum Maximum quotidie effundam, ut Dominationi tuæ tantum vitæ curriculum largiatur quantum sapientiæ tuæ optatissimum, fructuosissimum salutis publicæ, divinæ voluntati erga te, misericordiæ erga nos, convenientissimum fore videbitur. Vale. 23 Septembris.

as. 1<sup>o</sup>.

Tui Honoris observantissimus

UMPHRIDUS TENDALL

The following items from the college accounts refer to his admission to the presidentship:

- IV Journale. 1578-79. fo. 135. [July] Item a key to the newe  
 orcharde to our M<sup>r</sup> ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item a key for hym for the fellowes walkes. .... viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item exceding in the hall att his admission. .... xvj<sup>d</sup>.

In 1582 he was created D.D.

In 1585-86 he served the office of vice-chancellor. During his term of office he was preferred to the chancellorship of Lichfield cathedral and prebend of Alrewas, being collated 21 Feb. 1585-6 and installed 14 April 1586, and at the same time also to the archdeaconry of Stafford, offices which he had on the promotion of Thomas Beckley to the see of Chichester, and which he retained until his death.

While vice-chancellor, John Smith M.A. was brought before him and the heads of colleges at Queens' college in February, to answer some questions concerning the Christian sabbath, its

obligations and its duration, to which a sermon *ad clerum* preached by him on Ash Wednesday had given rise. He undertook to repeat his explanations fully in another sermon, which was to be first submitted to the vice-chancellor, and as no further notice occurs of the affair, his explanation was probably considered satisfactory (Strype, *Annals*; Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 415).

Other matters, in which Dr Tyndal was concerned in his official character as vice-chancellor, are recorded in Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge* ii. 416-428.

He composed the following verses on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, which were published with others by different members of the university in '*Academiæ Cantabrigiæ lacrymæ tumulo nobilissimi equitis D. Philippi Sidneij sacratæ, per Alexandrum Nevillum.*' London, Windett, 16 Feb. 1586-7 (p. 4, 5).

*In obitum D. Philippi Sidnei clarissimi  
fortissimique equitis, Carmen.*

Magne Deus, quid magna juvant, et inania mundi  
Gaudia? quid rerum gestarum laude priores  
Exuperasse duces, famamque æquasse supernis  
Sideribus? quid in his opis est? quid quæso, quid hæc sunt?  
Magnus Eques, et Marte potens, comitumque duorum,  
Atque equitum totidem clarissimus occidit hæres,  
Occidit heu juvenis, cui clarus et integer ævi  
Sanguis erat, viresque suum tenuere vigorem.  
Occidit, occidit heu, crudeli Marte *Philippus*  
Magnus eques, et Marte potens, felicior illo,  
Qui quondam juvenis Macedonica sceptrâ tenebat:  
Si patris ante necem media lusisset in aula,  
Parvus Alexander, justo qui tempore posset  
Esse etiam magnus, magnumque referre parentem:  
Occidit heu, corpusque suis exangue relinquens  
Spiritus alta petit, plenoque manentia cornu  
Gaudia in æternum ter felicissimus haurit.

*Hum. Tindallus.*

In the same collection we also find verses by two fellows of Queens', Miles Sands, and Richard Milborne afterwards bishop of Carlisle, the latter in greek.

Dr Tyndall was collated to the prebend of Halloughton in the church of Southwell 7 July 1588; he resigned it in 1599.

In 1591 or 1592 he became dean of Ely in succession to Dr John Bell, who died 31 October, his patent being dated 17 Dec. 1591 and the mandamus for his installation 18 Dec., and also rector of Wentworth in the Isle of Ely, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Ely. He resigned the rectory in 1610.

William Barret (Trin. coll. B.A. 1584-5), fellow of Gonville and Caius college, preached a sermon *ad clerum* for the degree of B.D. in Easter term 1595, and was charged with having in it preached false doctrines by speaking against the Calvinistic view of the divine decrees of predestination. He was induced to read a form of recantation, which, in spite of a strong feeling against him in the university, he revoked on 2d July. Much correspondence passed between the primate, to whom the matter was referred, and the university, and Whitgift sent for Barret and examined him, and gave his own opinion respecting the disputed questions. At last to heal this breach the archbishop appointed him to make a retractation drawn up in his own terms, which he made about January 1595-6, though even then only after some evasive delays. In the following year he departed beyond seas, and there became a papist.

In consequence of the agitation which this affair created in the university, the vice-chancellor Dr Roger Goad, provost of King's college, sent Dr Whitaker, master of St John's college and Regius professor of Divinity, and Dr Humphrey Tyndal, to consult with archbishop Whitgift and other learned divines about these points with a view to allaying these differences. The propositions, upon which these divines had agreed, were laid before the primate, who modified them and softened them down, though even then they were strongly Calvinistic, and so did not approve themselves to the queen or the best English divines of that time.

On 20 Nov. 1595 they were drawn up into form, and approved of by the archbishop, Richard Fletcher bishop of London, and other theologians, and sent to the university, the primate

requiring that nothing should be publicly taught to the contrary; but these articles have no claim to be viewed as synodical determinations binding on the church, but only (as archbishop Whitgift wrote to the university) as the subscribers' private judgment, 'thinking them to be true and correspondent to doctrine professed in the Church of England and established by the laws of the land, and not as laws and decrees.'

On 12 Dec. 1595 Dr Tyndall and Dr Neville wrote to Mr Roger Manners, begging for his influence with lord Burghley, the chancellor of the university, in favour of Mr Laurence Stanton for the mastership of St John's college in succession to Dr Whitaker (Heywood and Wright, ii. 67. Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 465).

In 1597 he was in the commission of the peace for Cambridge (Heywood and Wright, ii. 153), in 1607 in the commission for the repair of the great bridge (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 29), and in 1609 in the commission for levying an aid from the colleges of the university of Cambridge towards making Henry prince of Wales a knight (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 31).

In 1602 he was recommended for the see of Norwich (MS. Tanner lxxvi. 166).

Under date of 20 Sept. 1604 we find in MS. Tanner lxxv. 125 a letter from Dr Tyndall to bishop Jigon of Norwich, excusing himself from attending his visitation, Soham then being in the diocese of Norwich.

On 7 Jan. 1604-5 he gave a certificate of the conformity of the college to ecclesiastical and academic order, and gave the dates of ordination of some of the fellows.

In 1610 he resigned the rectory of Wentworth, and presented to it Daniel Wigmore B.D. one of the fellows of Queens' college, who was instituted by bishop Andrews on 2 Nov. 1610 (MS. Baker xxviii. 129).

In 1611 Dr Tyndall's death was expected, and it was even reported to have taken place; and a mandate, dated 17 June, was sent down to the society for the election of Dr George Meriton, who had been fellow of Queens' college from 1589 to 1600, as president in his room (Cal. State Papers 1611-18, 45).

Dr Tyndall died at Ely 12 Oct. 1614 in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was buried in the south aisle of the choir of his cathedral. The slab bears his effigy of full size, an inscription beneath his feet, coats of arms at the four corners and a square plate above his head, the whole being surrounded by a marginal inscription, all on brass plates.

The marginal inscription is:—

VMPHRIDUS TYNDALL NOBILI NORFOLCIENSIVM TYNDALLORVM  
FAMILIA ORIVNDVS DECANVS QVARTVS ISTIVS ECCLESIE OBIIT XII<sup>o</sup> DIE  
MENSIS OCTOB. ANO SALVTIS MILLESSIMO SEXCENTESSIMO DECIMO  
QVARTO ANNO ÆTATIS SVÆ SEXAGESIMO QVINTO.

The inscription beneath his feet is:—

VSQVEQVO DOMINE VSQVEQVO

THE BODY OF THE WOORTHY & REVERENDE PRELATE  
VMPHRY TYNDALL, DOCTOR OF DIVINITY THE FOVETH DEAN  
OF THIS CHVECH AND MASTER OF QVEENES COLLEDGE IN  
CAMBRIDGE, DOTH HEERE EXPECT Y<sup>e</sup> COMING OF OUR SAVIOUR

In presence, gouernment, good actions and in birth,  
Graue, wise, couragious, Noble, was this earth,  
The poor, y<sup>e</sup> church, y<sup>e</sup> colledge saye here lyes  
A friende, A Deane, A maister, true, good, wise.

The four coats at the corners of the composition are:

i. (At the top on the dexter side)

Quarterly: 1 and 4 (argent) on a fess (sable) three garbs (or) for Tyndall. 2 and 3 (argent) a fesse dancettee, in chief three crescents (gules) for Deen.

ii. (At the top on the sinister side)

Party per pale: 1. Quarterly: Tyndall and Deen, impaling.  
2. Russell: a lion rampant, on a chief three escallops.

iii. (At the foot on the dexter side)

Party per pale: 1. Deanery of Ely: (gules) 3 keys in pale 2 and 1 (or), impaling, 2. Quarterly: 1 and 4 Tyndall, 2 and 3 Deen.

iv. (At the foot on the sinister side)

Party per pale: 1. A boar's head fessewise on a crozier and pastoral staff saltire-wise, impaling, 2. Tyndall and Deen quarterly.

On the square plate above his head is a shield of six coats:

1. Quarterly: Tyndall and Deen. 2. Bigod: (or) a cross (gules). 3. Felbrigg: (or) a lion rampant (gules). 4. Scales: (gules) six escallops (argent). 5. Ufford: (sable) a cross engrailed (or). 6. Mondeford: (argent) 3 fleur-de-lis (gules). Over all a crest of six feathers.

Besides the part that he took in the drawing up of the Lambeth Articles, his work in the university seems to have been mainly of an official character. Few of his letters are extant, and no literary works.

He was succeeded at Soham by Thomas Muriel, who was presented 28 Dec. 1614.

By his will, dated 12 March 1613-4, and proved 13 Dec. 1614, he bequeathed to the college library all his books in folio, which it did not already possess, in number 58. He also gave to the college for the use of his successors 'all the seeling and waynscoting of' his 'chamber and lodging, which...amounted to £250 or thereabouts, more than' he had 'received from the college or any other benefactors towards the same.'

His will is here transcribed from MS. Baker xxvi. 123:

The last will and Test. of Humfrye Tindall  
made the xii<sup>th</sup> day of March 1613.

In the name of God, Amen. I Humfrye Tindall Dr in Divinity and president of the Queens college in Cambridge, Dean of Ely, being of good memory, the day and year above written do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following: First my soul into the hands of my only Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ, and my body to the grave, there to rest until the day of judgment. And for my funeral I leave it to the discretion of Jane my wife, to be buried according to my calling. Item I give to the president and fellows of Queens college in Cambridge to my successors use all the 'seeling' and wainscoting of my chambers and lodging I have, which (I take) amounteth to two



hundred and fifty pounds or thereabouts more than I have received from the college or any other benefactors towards the same. Further I give to the use of the society of Queens college aforesaid all my books in folio which are not in the library already, there to be maintained according to their appointments, or the more part of them. Item I give and bequeath to the poor of Ely ten pounds of lawful English money to be employed to their use, at the discretion of the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Ely, so as the same may continue to the use of the said poor for ever, in such manner as the said dean and chapter shall think good in their consciences to ordain. Item I give unto my sister Upcher during her natural life all my household stuff and other moveable goods, which I have in the vicarage house of Soham and after her decease to Amie Coxie her daughter, except the portals and wainscot and glass in the windows, which I give to my successors to remain in succession to the use of the vicar of Soham aforesaid for the time being for ever. Item I give to Joan my loving wife the copyhold which I have in Sutton, which my brother Upcher hath taken up in trust for me, and for my use, with all commodities and appertenances, that now do, or hereafter may belong thereunto. Item I give to Joan my wife thirty pounds of lawful English money due upon a bond by Thomas Taylor of Lichfield gentleman, within three months after my decease, as more at large by the said bond appeareth. I do also give unto Jane my wife all the rest of my goods and chattels whatsoever unbequeathed as well that I have in mine own right, as that others have in trust for me. And I make the said Jane my wife sole executrix of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and utterly disannulling all former wills heretofore by me made. And I do appoint my brother Mr Francis Tindall supervisor of this my last will and testament, by whose advice I would have my said wife to be ruled and counselled, as being assured he doth love me and mine well and that he will shew that at his death. And I give to him for a remembrance of me my seal ring. These being witnesses to this my said will, whose names are hereunder-written

John Davenant, Ro. Newcome, Nicholas Fritha.

His will was proved in London 8 Oct. by his widow and again in Cambridge 13 Dec. 1614 before William Smyth S.T.P. surrogate of the vice-chancellor, Dr Samuel Harsnet bishop of Chichester.

Dr Tyndall married Jane daughter of Robert Russell (fourth son of Thomas Russell of West Rudham Norfolk) and his wife Jane sister of sir William Drury of Hawstead Suffolk. She survived the dean, and married secondly Henry Jay alderman of London, and thirdly sir Henry Duke of Cossington Kent, kt. (Herald. Visitation of Norfolk in 1563 with additions. MS. Harl. 6093. fo. 138.)

The following items in the college accounts refer to her:

V Journale. 1614-15. fo. 155. [Oct.] Item paid to M<sup>rs</sup> Tyndall for stuffe in y<sup>e</sup> lodginge ..... 9<sup>s</sup>. 19<sup>d</sup>. 0  
fo. 156. [Feb.] It. to M<sup>rs</sup> Tindall for Pewter for o<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>... 4<sup>s</sup>. 10<sup>d</sup>.  
It. to the man John w<sup>ch</sup> he payed for bringing y<sup>e</sup> pewter from Elye ..... 2<sup>s</sup>.

In MS. Baker vi. 276 is a short list of the masters of Queens' college compiled by Thomas Fuller. In it he says:—

1581. Umphred. Tyndall Decanus Elien. Magister eligitur.  
Hic uxori suæ (quam senex duxerat) nimis indulisit,  
non sine Collegii detrimento, cætera satis laudandus.

In the parish register of Hockington under the year 1593 we find the following entry: 'Maste<sup>r</sup> Maste<sup>r</sup> was maried the xx day of Decembe<sup>r</sup>.' This Cole conceives to apply to the Master of the college Dr Tyndall: if however he was born in 1549 he would at this time be only 44 years of age, which does not agree with Fuller's statement 'quam senex duxerat.' Fuller is wrong in the date 1581 as he became president in 1579.

Of any children the following trace alone has been found among the burials registered at St Botolph's church Cambridge: 'Johannes filius Umfridi Tyndalli Decani Eliens. sep. 12<sup>o</sup>. Febr. 1610.' Morant (*Hist. of Essex*, ii. 280) says however, that he had several sons, who all died without issue. None seem to have been alive when he made his will.

There was another Humphrey Tyndall uncle to the president grandson to sir Humphrey Conynsby whom in his will dated 26 Nov. 1535 he styles his 'coz. and godson.' He was probably the vicar of Wellinger (Wellingore) Lincolnshire, who is author of a rhyming prophecy in MS. Harl. 24. n<sup>o</sup>. 3.

He had a sister Ursula, who is buried at Ely, with the follow-

ing inscription on a brass plate affixed to a stone between the monuments of bishop Heton and bishop Gunning (Bentham, *Ely*, App. 48):

Yet a very little, And He that will come shall come  
 The Speritte and the Bride say come  
 Lett him that heareth say come  
 And lett him that is athirst say come  
 Even soe come, Lord Jesu &c.

URSULA { TYNDALL by birth  
 COXEE by choice  
 UPCHER in age and for comfort.  
 Anno Ætatis 77.

In the II Leasebook fo. 325 is a lease of land at Coton to 'Edward Upcher and Ursula Upcher, the nowe wife of the said Edward of Sobame' dated 4 Oct., 6 James I. 1608. She died in 1628, and her will which was dated 12 Dec. 1628 was proved 9 Jan. 1628-9. She had by her first husband a son Humphrey Coxey who was entered as a pensioner at Queens' in 1611 and who was living at the time of his mother's death; a daughter Amie, mentioned in her uncle's will, who married William Hitch, clerk, who had been admitted sizar of Queens' college 1 May 1606.

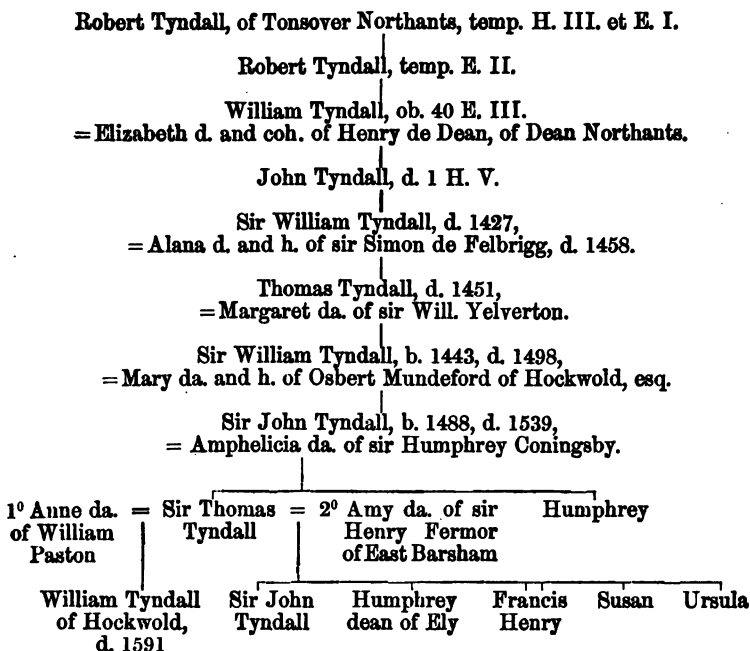
The dean had two brothers Francis and John.

Francis Tyndall, who was of Lincoln's Inn, held leases of some college estates in 1587 and 1590, and was also one of the two auditors of the college in 1611 (II Leasebook p. 167, 187, 164, 189, 295, 320 b). He is later described as of Pinner Middlesex esq. or of Harrow on the hill. He died unmarried 1631, and by his will dated June 1626 he left to Queens' college £40 to buy a bason and ewer, or otherwise to be bestowed to the use of the college as it shall please the master, and £5 to be distributed among such poor scholars of the college, as the master should think fit. Dr Martin gave a receipt for the money on 7 Nov. 1632 (MS. Addit. 4276. Ayscough Cat. p. 798, n°. 28).

John Tyndall of Great Maplestead Essex esq. was appointed steward of the courts 1598. He was LL.D. of Lincoln's Inn, master in chancery, and was knighted 23 July 1603. He

married Anne daughter of Thomas Egerton, widow of William Deane esq. He and his son Arthur were appointed jointly stewards 1614 (II Leasebook, fo. 319. 321 b). He had another son Deane Tyndall of Queens' college who died 1678, aged 92. Sir John Tyndall was murdered 12 Nov. 1616 by John Bertram gent. for giving judgment in a cause against him (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 280, 281).

The pedigree of Dr Humphrey Tyndall is as follows:



**A**MONGST the later *Masters* of this Colledge' (says Fuller) 'Dr *Humphrey Tyndall* Dean of *Ely* must not be forgotten, of whom there passeth an improbable tradition. That in the reign of Queen *Elizabeth* he was professed by a Protestant Party in *Bohemia* to be made *King* thereof. Which he refused alleading *That he had rather be Queen Elizabeths subject than a forain Prince*. I know full well, that *Crown* is *Elective*. I know also for some hundreds

of years it has been fixed to the *German Empire*. However because no smোক without some *fire* or *heat* at least; there is something in it, more than appears to every eye. True it is that he was son to Sir *Thomas Tyndall* of *Hockwold* in *Norfolk*, and how *Bohemian* blood came into his veins I know not. Sure I am he gave the arms of *Bohemia* (*viz.*) *Mars*, a lyon with forked Tayle *Luna*, crowned *Sol*, with a *Plume* of *Estrich-feathers* for a *Crest*' (Fuller, *Hist. of the University* sub anno 1447).

Bohemian blood there certainly was in Dr Tyndall, for Alana his ancestress was daughter of sir Simon Bigod de Felbrigg and his wife a lady named Margaret, who on their common brass at Felbrigg is described as 'nacione et generoso sanguine Boema.' What the actual pedigree of Margaret de Felbrigg was, the lack of historical monuments makes it difficult to decide. One of the Tyndall family, Thomas Tyndall of Eastwood, resided in France in the latter part of queen Elizabeth's reign from 1586-1600, and while there was a political agent or spy of lord Burghley's. He drew up a pedigree of his family, (now in the possession of John Warre Tyndall esq. of Perridge House Somersetshire), and in it thus describes his ancestress Margaret de Felbrigg:

'Margaret daughter and heir of Semovitz duke of Teschen [in Silesia] by Elizabeth daughter of John [Count] of Luxemburg...and of his wife Elizabeth queen of Bohemia; the said Elizabeth being sister of Charles the 4th, Emperor, and aunt unto Wenceslaus and Sigismund, Emperors, and of Anne Queene of England, married to Richard 2nd: so that Queen Anne and Margaret were right cousins germaine. This Margaret came over with Queen Anne, and married with Sir Simon Bigod of Felbrigg K.G. standard bearer of England in the reign of Henry 5th. Wenceslaus and Anne died without issue. Sigismund married Barbara daughter of the Earl of Cilya in Transilvania [Hermann II. count of Cilly in Styria]... who bare him a daughter married to Albert Duke of Austrish, who thereby intruded into the kingdom of Bohemia with her posterity. But—as Munster sayth—they of Austrich clayme Bohemia by a deed of Transaction, whereby it was conditioned

and agreed [1515] that whichever house died first without male issue, the other should succeed. But the States of Bohemia sent to present the kingdom to Sir John Tyndall K.B., as his right by his great grand mother Margaret of Teschen. He accepted the ornaments of a King, but refused the kingdom, to the ruin of his ancient and honourable house. The Baron of Slavatta in Bohemia told me in Paris, that of right a Tyndall should be their king. And when Trucesse Archbishop of Cologne forsook the Pope in hopes by 4 electors to choose a K. of Romaine against the house of Austria, William Tyndall the son of the last sir Thomas was sent for to the Court of England with intent to set up his title, but Trucesse being thrust out of Colon, that plot fell to the ground.'

These ornaments are described by Blomefield (Norf.), as the Crown, Robes, Bed and Cloth of State 'which remained in the hands of his descendants.'

Sir William Tyndall, elder son of sir Thomas, says in his will dated Sept. 1591 and proved 8 Oct. 1591 in London Reg. of H.M. court of probate (St Barbe fo. 72), 'I bequeath to my brother John of Lincolns Inn [afterwards sir John Tyndall] my bed called the Bed of Bohemia.'

Semovitus or Ziemovitus was the brother of Przemislaus duke of Teschen 1358-1400, who was the ambassador of Wenceslaus king of the Romans and of Bohemia to England to conclude the treaty of marriage between his sister Anne and Richard II. of England. Przemislaus is mentioned in very many documents in Rymer (Vol. vii. p. 283 ff.). Queen Anne of Bohemia and her mother Elizabeth of Pomerania speak of Przemislaus as 'consanguineus noster,' and king Wenceslaus as 'sororius noster.' In default of other evidence these expressions may be explained by the following relationship taken from Balbinus (*Miscell. Hist. Bohemiæ—in genealogiis*) viz. that Wenceslaus V. King of Bohemia, brother of Elizabeth who was grandmother of Ann Queen of Richard II., married Viola of Teschen, aunt of Przemislaus and Ziemovitus. Ziemovitus was lord of Glogau in Silesia and died in 1381 without male heirs (Zedler's *Universal Lexicon*, [fo. 69 vols. Halle 1733-54] vol. ...), so that apparently he was married and had at least one daughter.

But Palacký (*Geschichte von Böhmen*, ii. 2. (1850) gives the pedigree of the house of Luxemburg very minutely, and from this it appears, that Elizabeth the sister of Charles IV. was born 27 March 1323 and died ... Aug. 1324.

Other authorities make Margaret the daughter of Premislaus duke of Teschen. She died 27 June 1416 (or 1413).

Sir Henry Spelman (born 1562) in his 'Icenia sive Norfolciæ descriptio' says 'Hinc in boream Mari vicinior habetur Felbrigg; Nomen et Sedem præstans vetustæ et effætæ Familiæ Felbriggorum; è qua D. Simon de Felbrig, Eques inter nostrates celeberrimus, Connubio potitur Margaretæ, Filiæ Ducis Thasæ, Regis Bohemiæ Nepotis, è qua Alanam Filiam et Hæredem suscitavit, nuptam Gulielmo Tyndall, Patri Thomæ Tyndall, qui genuit Gulielmum Tyndall, ad creationem Arthuri Principis Walliæ Balteo cinctum militari [29 Nov. 1489], et jure Margaretæ Proaviæ suæ Hæredem Regni Bohemiæ denunciatum. Sic Heraldorum nostrorum Fasti; sic—me puero—fama celebris.' (*English Works*, fo. London, 1723. p. 152).

The Jesuit Giovanni Botero (Benetensis, born at Bene in Piedmont in 1540) wrote a work on the history and geography of the world, *Relazioni universali* (4°, Rome 1592), which passed through many editions and was translated into many languages. A geographical work founded on this was published by Robert Johnson in 1613, and of this an enlarged edition appeared (4°, London 1630) under the following title, *Relations of the most famous kingdomes and commonwealths thorowout the world*. Of this book the following is an extract:

'The people of *Bohemia* ... are divided in opinion of Religion, the *Protestants* of the *Augustane* confession being so potent, that they were able to chuse a King and to put out the Emperour. Their Kingdom is meerely elective, although by force and faction now almost made hereditary to the house of Austria, which it seems it was not, when as within these two Ages, that State made choice of one *M. Tyndall* [Sir Thomas Tyndall] an English gentleman father to *M. Doctor Tyndall* Master of *Queenes College* in *Cambridge*, sending over their Ambassadors to him, and by them their presents, which story is famously known at *Cambridge*' (p. 276).

This tradition is probably the foundation of Fuller's statement, whose *History of Cambridge* was not published till 1655; there is however no trace of it in the original or in the latin translation, [Boteri (Joh.) *Imperiorum Mundi Catalogus et descriptio*. 8°, Coloniae 1613], or in Johnson's work.

---

**I**N 1580 the brewhouse of the college was built, the expense being defrayed by the produce of the sale of a number of large trees cut down about the college. Having been informed of the felling of the trees, lord Burghley wrote to the college, who on 18 Jan. 1579-80 answered his letter, expressing their regret that his directions had not been received in time to prevent it, and explaining the object of their proceedings. On 22 Jan. Dr Chaderton bishop of Chester wrote to Burghley, regretting the reckless felling of the woods belonging to the college, but mentioning 'a longe row of very fayre ashes' that yet remained, and so strongly did he feel on the subject, that he wrote again on 23 Jan. lamenting the sale of the trees, 'the ornament, bewty and defence of the colledge,' and hoping that Lord Burghley would preserve 'the long row of goodly ashes' (*Calendar of State Papers 1547-80*, pp. 643, 644).

Upon this Burghley wrote to Dr John Hatcher the vice-chancellor on 24 Jan. 1579-80, directing him to investigate the matter. His letter, the vice-chancellor's reply dated 3 Feb. and the explanation made by the college, which he sent to the chancellor, are here given from MS. Baker xxix. 394, 395.

To my very loving friend Mr Dr Hatcher vicechan. &c.

After my hearty commendations. When I wrote my letters of late to the master and fellows of the Q. college to stay the fall of certain woods, growing within the precinct and view of that college, misliking greatly that any such attempt should be made there, upon any colour or pretence whatsoever without good advice and approbation first had of the same; who as I understand by your answer have so far proceeded in their bargain, that they cannot well of themselves revoke the same, and have suffered some fall to be made of part of



the same woods which is now past help to remedy; and yet nevertheless do pretend, that the most part thereof were sere trees, not like long to continue, and that they made sale for a public benefit to the house towards the erecting of a Brewhouse which they allege is the excuse and defence of their doings. I have thought good, for the better preservation of these woods, that yet remain uncut down, to pray you to take the pains with the assistance and advice of such others as you shall think good to use therein, to view the said woods or other trees, serving for the defence of the buildings or other commodity of the walks for the students, and to take order to stay the fall thereof by your authority; as also to provide that the spring of such as shall be thought more convenient to be felled, may be preserved if they be likely to grow again, or else that new be planted in their places, that there may remain as much thereof, to the ornament of the college, as may be, and the residue to be supplied by good providence, to leave a hope of like ornaments to the posterity: and in no wise to permit any more to be felled, than is fallen, which may be thought like to have any continuance, inhibiting them in my name to fell any of those which you shall think fit to be preserved. And for their pretence of a brewhouse I understand by my L. of Chester late M<sup>r</sup> there, that he left the college in so good state, and so beforehand, as they might easily have brought that thing to pass, without any such device as this, of the stock of the college, whereby I conceive rather, that it proceeded of some greedy covetousness and of private respects; whereof I pray you also to enquire, for that the contrary is pretended, and to advertise me hereafter, as you may conveniently, as well of your proceedings herein, as of your opinion touching any other matter that concerneth this cause. And so giving you thanks for the great pains you took in bearing of my burden there, I bid you heartily farewell. From the court at Westminster this 24th of January 1579

Your assured friend

W. BURGHLY.

My bounden duty most humbly remembered, It may please your good Lordship to understand that after I had received your honorable letter, dated the 24th of Jan. concerning the fall of certain trees within the precinct of the Queens college in Cambridge, I went thither to view the same, which I did that I might consider thereof before I called any assistants. And shortly after I went thither

at two several times accompanied with assistants, viz. Drs Pearne, Still, Howland, Harvie, and Binge, where we found that some trees were felled in divers places and carried away : whereof it appeareth by the stubbs that many of them were sere trees, and most of them that are yet standing, notably putrified, not like long to continue. Wherefore we thought good for a further trial and consideration to send for one of the skilfullest men in such things, that dwelleth near unto Cambridge. And after good deliberation had, as well for the preservation of the new spring which shall come thereof, as for the fall of the said trees, we concluded and set down in writing our minds plainly, as well for those trees which shall stand, as those which are already fallen and to be felled, and the preservation of the spring thereof. There is a great long rowe of trees, most ashes, growing round about the whole precinct of the said ground, which (although many of them be 'fawtie') we suffer to grow still for the defence of the buildings, hortyard, and walks, and the comliness thereof to the use of the students, until the new spring shall be grown. We also called before us all the fellows of the said college, whom we find to agree in one voice, that the fall of the said wood was made of the master and them all upon great deliberation and not for any respect of private gain, to the master or any of them, as it may please your Honour further to be certified by certain articles, set down by them upon our examination written by Mr Stokes a 'Regester,' where-with we think your Honour will be satisfied and contented with the doings of the said master and fellows, whom we find very careful of the said college in all respects. Thus being loth to trouble your Honour any longer, I take my leave.

Cambridge the third day of February.

Your Lordship's unworthy deputy

[Jo. Hatcher.]

The answer of all the fellows of the Queens College in Cambridge to the contents of the Lord Treasurer's letter, sent unto Mr Dr Hatcher vice-chancellor, made the 3rd of February 1579.

The sale of the wood was made by the assent and consent of the master and all the fellows, which was done by the advice before had, of the best and skilful woodmen, that were dwelling about Cambridge, both for such trees, as were to be cut down, as for such as were thought good for the defence of the college and the maintenance of the spring.

This agreement was not made for any respect of any private gain to the master or any of the fellows, but only to and for the use of the college, and towards the setting up of a brewhouse and furniture of the same.

They have felled no wood or made any sale or made any profer of sale, in any place, except this within their college precinct, since the coming of Mr Tyndall to be master of the college.

As for the state of the house or college, they answer that at the admission of Mr Tyndall into the mastership, there was found in the treasury but 30<sup>lb</sup> only, which was part of such money as one Mr Wilshaw had given for the foundation of two scholarships in that college, and they were then indebted unto the said Mr Wilshaw 40<sup>lb</sup> more, which was before the admission of Mr Tyndall laid forth for and in necessary uses of the college.

Also they further say that the yearly rent or revenues of their lands will not discharge the ordinary and yearly charges of the college, insomuch that their *Recepta forinseca* this year added to their revenues, the college was indebted to their Bowser or Thresurer in 18<sup>lb</sup> : 18<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup> ob : upon his account.

Wood appointed to be felled within the Queens college precinct by Mr Dr Hatcher vice-chancellor and his assistants, viz. Doctors Perne, Still, Howland, Harvie and Binge.

All trees standing between the orchard and the outer pale from the wall and gate of the pond yard unto the pale at the common, and their great bridge-foot to the orchard, saving the oaks and walnut trees to be cut down.

And from the said pale to the south pale, except the oaks to be felled, being within the pale.

With provision, that the spring may be kept and preserved.

According to the Form for the Commemoration of Benefactors (4<sup>o</sup> Cambridge 1823) John Josselyn M.A., who had been fellow of Queens' from 1549 to 1557, and who afterwards was archbishop Parker's latin secretary (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 366), gave £100 to the college for founding a Hebrew lecture about the year 1580. This benefaction was applied to the building of the Walnut-tree Court, in 1618, and the lecturer's salary was charged on the rents of the rooms (Old Parchm. Reg. 8).

In 1581 occurs the latest notice of Mr Thomas Pecocke

president of Queens' college from Oct. 1557 to May 1559. On 23 Oct. of that year he gave £20 to the corporation of Cambridge, the burgesses covenanting to give 16s. a year to the poor prisoners in the Tolbooth. As he took the degree of B.A. in 1533-4, probably at the age of 17, he would be at this time about 64 years old.

Dr Nicholas Robinson Bishop of Bangor died in 13 Feb. 1584-5. He had been fellow of Queens' college from 1548 to 1563 (Cooper, *Ath.* i. 503-5).

---

In 1585 there was a difference of opinion between the fellows and the president, the former wishing to elect Alexander Richardson fellow, the latter being opposed to his election. The fellows wrote to lord Burghley on 26 March, the president in reply to Burghley on 9 April 1585 giving his reasons for this.

The two letters are here given from MS. Baker iv. fo. 184, 185.

Illustrissimo viro domino de Burghley, etc.

E Reginali Collegio 26 Martii, 1585.

Vixit inter nos per sex fere annos, Illustrissime Mæcenas, et ita vixit Alexander Richardson, ut præter immensos labores in studiis positos et fructus inde uberrime perceptos, pietatem semper coleret et probitatem singularem. Cujus ergo cum sesquialtera societatis pars, eidem nec amicis, nec genera, nec patria, nec scriptis cuiquam commendato, sine omni ambitu optime velit: omnesque domi manentes, tribus vel ad summum quatuor ex integro numero exceptis in alium viz. cum Præfecto propensioribus, chirographis illud suis testati sint, Petimus, alumni tui, et obnixè in Domino contendimus, Amplissime Μουσῳγῆρα, ut vel literis tuis Præfectum flecteres, vel vim illam negantem, qua premi videamur, summæ æquitatis et prudentis tuæ septis definires.

Tuæ devinctissimi Amplitudini

GUIL. MIDDLETON, ANDR. ARNOLD, JNO. SMITHUS, RICH.  
SPARKE, HENRICUS GODLY, ZACHARY STEWARD, THOMAS  
BRIGHTMAN, JOHN SEAMAN, RICHARDUS BATEMAN.

My dutie in most humble wyse unto your Ld<sup>p</sup> remembred. I have receaved lately your Honours letters, by w<sup>ch</sup> yt seemeth your

Ld<sup>p</sup> conceaveth hardly of 'me, that I should not yeald to y<sup>r</sup> choise of one Alexander Richardson to be fellowe of our house, having a sufficient number of voyces for his election. May yt therefore please your Hon. Ld<sup>p</sup> to understand, that the place now voyde was resigned up by one M<sup>r</sup> Stooone, chaplain to my Ld. Chancellor, upon the motion of his Lorde, in my hands, in behalf of one Astill M<sup>r</sup> of Arte with the condition that yf the said Astill enjoyed yt not, the partie that resigned shuld resume his place againe, as appeareth by an instrument under the hand of a publike notarie. The case so standing, yt were hard dealing for me; both to put M<sup>r</sup> Stone by his place, and not to pleasure hym, for whose cause yt was resigned into my hands. And further, yf that extremitie shuld be shewed, neither to suffer him to enjoy his place againe neither to pleasure him, for whose cause the place was made voide, yt hath pleased the Queens Maj. to recommede one Dammeporte unto us to be chosen Fellow of our colledge, who is to be considered of before any other, especially having been required severall tymes to accomplish her Maj<sup>ties</sup> pleasure therein. I trust therefore that your Ld<sup>p</sup> seeth that I have just cause to stand for the choise of Astill, knowing him to be of honest behaviour, of great towardnes in learninge, and now ready to enter into the studye of Dyvinitye, whereas the other is but a bachelor of a yeaeres standing, and may hereafter in his due tyme be considered of.

And thus claiming most humbly of your L: for the more quiet and peaceable government of the colledge, which hitherto I have enjoyed, that the younger sorte may not receave anye incouragement by your Honours favour, contentiouslye to stand in a reasonable cause, being also ready to attend upon your Honor, to shew farther just causes of my not yeldinge, yf your Ld<sup>p</sup> so require, I humbly take my leave, y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1585.

Your Ld<sup>p</sup> most humbly to command,

UMPHRY TYNDALL.

Alex. Richardson, of the county of Surrey, was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 7 Aug. 1579. He was B.A. 1583-4 and M.A. 1587. He was the author of *The Logicians Schoolmaster or a comment upon Ramus*, London 4<sup>o</sup>. 1629. 8<sup>o</sup>. 1657.

The vice-chancellor for the year 1586-87 was John Copcot D.D. fellow of Trinity college. He was the last vice-chancellor

who was not a head of a college. Among the vice-chancellors of this class enumerated by Cole, we find the following fellows of Queens' college: John Fawne 1512-13-14, Henry Bullock 1524-25, and Thomas Smith 1543-44.

In 1587 the college was troubled with a lawsuit about the rectory of Little Eversden, in which it was successful (MS. Plumptre).

IV Journale. 1586-87. fo. 187. b. [May] Item to m<sup>r</sup> Anger for charges of our suite for Eversden parsonadge .....lvj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

Andrew Perne, master of Peterhouse and dean of Ely, died on 26 April 1589 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 45-50). He had been fellow of Queens' from 1540 to 1552, when he became canon of Westminster; in 1554 he became master of Peterhouse and in 1557 dean of Ely. To Queens' college he bequeathed a bowl or goblet, with a cover all gilt, weighing 43 oz.; this unfortunately went to Oxford in 1642 to be melted up for the use of Charles I. He had previously given four messuages in St Botolph's parish. In spite of the ridicule, which his power of adapting himself to the variations of the religious barometer and of escaping with safety in the religious tempests of the age brought upon him, the memory of Dr Perne should be cherished as that of a true lover of the university, for he took care of its welldoing, he upheld its rights and privileges, and especially he procured a revival of its public library, after all the benefactions previous to the Reformation had been swept away as useless rubbish, by obtaining gifts of books from archbishop Parker and other men of rank.

'The Archbishop shewed himself a Benefactor this Year (1574) also to the...University in another respect, namely by enriching the publick Library there with many of his Books; which Dr *Perne*, now Vice-chancellor, did thankfully acknowledge by his Letter in the name of the University, together with the many other Tokens of his Generosity and Favour to it. The said *Perne* being also of a publick Spirit towards the good Estate of this University, backed and countenanced by the Archbishop, set himself to furnish this Library, to make it of Use and Reputation. For which purpose he was come up

this year to *London*, the better to solicit Eminent Men to be Benefactors to it; having in the mean time his Harbour and Board at *Lambeth*, with the Archbishop. And he found Success in these his commendable Pains; For he got Books from the Lord Keeper, the bishop of *Winchester* and divers other Honourable Persons, as well as from the Archbp. When *Perne* returned to *Cambridge*, he was employed in making convenient Places and Receptacles for the Books of each Benefactor, that their Books might have Standings distinct by themselves; that so each Giver might be the better remembered to Posterity.' Speaking of his own pleasure in this good work he says, 'I do judge the mind of others that loveth Learning and the University, by my own great Delectation, that I do conceive of that comely Placing of the said Books' (Styrye, *Parker*, 484-6).

On 10 Aug. 1590 Dr John Jegon fellow and vice-president of Queens' was made master of Corpus Christi college, being recommended to that society by the crown by a letter dated 23 July 1590. (Cal. State Papers 1581-90, p. 682.) On his migration he took with him several members of Queens' college who were his pupils.

In 1590 a comedy called *Lelia* was performed at the college (*Retrospective Review*, xii. 29).

In 1591 the celebrated preacher Henry Smith, lecturer of St Clement Danes London, died about 30 June. From his eloquence he was called Silver-tongued Smith. He had been a fellow-commoner of Queens' college where he was admitted 17 July 1573, though he does not seem to have continued long at Cambridge, nor ever to have graduated either here or at Oxford (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 103-108).

On 16 Nov. 1591 died Matthew Stokes formerly fellow of King's college and registry of the university, who also had been auditor of the college accounts from 1578. By his will he devised (on failure of issue male of his son Matthew) part of his estates to Queens' college for the foundation of scholarships. This with other like remainders to Corpus Christi college, St Catharine's hall, and the lady Margaret preacher, did not take effect (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 109).

George Mountain, fellow 1592-1611, was 'first noticed in act-

ing in Miles Gloriosus in the College' (Th. Ball, *life of Preston*). It was probably about this time.

---

**T**HE second wife of sir Henry Cromwell of Hitchenbrook Huntingdonshire died of a lingering illness about July 1592; this was ascribed to witchcraft. John Samwell, his wife Alice, and their daughter Agnes, inhabitants of Warboys, were charged with having killed lady Cromwell, and were imprisoned. The mother who was old and decrepit, was so tortured in prison, that at last she confessed every thing that was dictated to her, and she was tried in April 1593 before Mr justice Fenner and convicted of bewitching not only lady Cromwell, but also many other persons. She was then hanged, as were also her husband and her daughter. Their goods, of the value of £40, were forfeited to sir Henry as lord of the manor of Warboys, but he gave them to the corporation of Huntingdon, on condition that they procured from Queens' college Cambridge a doctor or bachelor of divinity to preach every year on Lady-day a sermon against the sin of witchcraft in one of the churches of Huntingdon, and distributed 10s. yearly to the poor. (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 367, 368.) Sir Henry and lady Cromwell were buried in All Saints church Huntingdon (Carruther's *Hunt.* 262).

The whole account is to be found in a book entitled 'The most strange and admirable discoverie of the three witches of Warboys, arraigned, convicted, and executed at the last assizes at Huntingdon for the bewitching of the five daughters of Robert Throckmorton, esquire, and divers other persons, with sundrie Divellish and grievous Torments: and also for the Bewitching to Death of the Lady Crumwell, the like hath not been heard of in this age.' London 1593, 4to.

The following books contain accounts of this melancholy affair :

*A compleat History of Magick, Sorcery and Witchcraft* (2 vols. 12<sup>mo</sup>. London 1715, 1716), ch. III. pp. 49-152.

Francis Hutchinson, D.D. *An Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft* (8°. London, 1718), pp. 101-108. (From this latter



book apparently all later accounts have been drawn, as Dr Hutchinson by mistake once calls lady Cromwell's husband Samuel instead of Henry, in which most of the succeeding writers on the subject have followed him.)

R. C[arruthers]. *The History of Huntingdon*, 8vo. Huntingdon 1824, has an account of this taken from Francis Hutchinson's *Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft*.

Martin Joseph Naylor, M.A. fellow of Queens' college Cambridge, *The inanity and mischief of Vulgar Superstition*, Four Sermons preached at All Saints Huntingdon on the 25th day of March in the years 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795. To which is added some account of the witches of Warboys. Cambridge, 1795, 8vo.

The original book is very scarce, and the following account is compiled from the abridgement of the history given by Mr Naylor, *the History of Magick*, and Dr Hutchinson's *Essay*.

About 10 Nov. 1589 Jane, one of the five daughters of Robert Throckmorton esq. of Warboys, a little girl of nearly ten years of age, fell into a strange kind of sickness; she would sneeze for half an hour together, and then lie in a swoon, afterwards 'she would begin to swell and heave up her belly, so as none was able to keep her down;' sometimes she would shake one leg or one arm only or her head, as if she had been afflicted with the palsy. After some days an old woman Alice Samwell, aged nearly 80 years, who lived next door, came in to see the child, who then, frightened at her appearance, called her a witch, but made no charge against her. A Cambridge physician, Dr Barrow, having tried the effect of his prescriptions without success, suggested witchcraft as the cause of the illness. However this notion made no deep impression upon the minds of the parents, till about a month after they found that their other four daughters, of whom the eldest Joan was then 15 years old, were attacked in a similar way, and that they all agreed in placing their affliction to the account of old Alice Samwell, a charge also brought by the six women-servants of the house, who were afflicted in the same manner as the daughters. In February 1590 their uncle Mr Gilbert Pickering finding the children in this state, induced by threats Alice to visit them; they then fell down strangely tormented, 'so that if they had been let lie still on the ground, they would have leaped and sprung like a *quicke pickerel newly taken out of the water*.' The youngest

child being carried to bed, shewed much hatred to the old woman, scratching her when her hand was put near the child, with such vehemence, 'that her nayles brake into spilles, with the force and earnest desire she had to revenge.' The uncle took his niece Elizabeth home with him to Titchmerch grove, where she was much troubled with fits till her return to Warboys 3 Sept. Her sisters had been similarly tormented at home. The children were always tormented during family prayers or when the Bible was read or any other godly book, and professed to love witchcraft, Papistry and the Mass, but not the Word of God, or the Bible, or prayer, or the Gospel; they had too the power of predicting the time of their own recovery, and these predictions uniformly came true. M<sup>r</sup> Throckmorton sent his girls in turn on visits to their friends, and while from home they continued to have fits, though not so frequently.

In March lady Cromwell came to visit them, and at once, as always happened when strangers came to see them, the children all fell in to their fits, and this so touched lady Cromwell's heart that she sent for 'mother Samuel' and charged her with witchcraft, 'using also some hard speeches to her.' The old woman denied having anything to do with the children, and said 'that Master *Throckmorton* and his wife did her much wrong so to blame her without cause. Lady *Cromwell* unable to prevail with her by good speeches, sodainely pulled of her kercher, and taking a paire of sheeres, clipped off a locke of her haire, and gave it privily to Mistress *Throckmorton*, together with her hair-lace, willing her to burn them.' Perceiving herself so ill used, she said to the lady, 'Madam, why do you use me thus? I never did you any harm as yet.' That same night lady Cromwell dreamt, that a cat sent by Alice Samwell tried 'to plucke off all the skin and flesh from her armes and bodie,' and she afterwards 'fell very strangely sicke,' with fits like the children, and so continued till she died about a year and a quarter after being at Warboys. She could never forget the old woman's observation to her.

From the children's statements there were nine spirits concerned in the bewitchment, whose names were Pluck, Blue, Catch, White, Calico, Hardname, and three cousins of the name of Smack, and that they paid their visits in the shape of dun chickens. Of these one of the Smacks was in love with the eldest daughter Joan, who had by that time reached the age of eighteen years, and for her sake would quarrel with the other spirits, breaking Pluck's head, Catch's leg and Blue's arm. The narrative contains a great amount of the conversation that passed between the girl and Smack. All this

while, old Alice Samwell resided in Mr Throckmorton's house, as her presence at first was a sure relief to the children; this failed after a while, but she still remained in the house, because they would take nothing but from her hands.

In Feb. 1592-3 they began to tease her to confess herself a witch, saying 'that if she did not so voluntarily, the spirits themselves would (as they said) enforce her to confess in despite of herself.' The father promised forgiveness, entreated her to restore them to health, and set before her the punishments that she would surely meet with both in this world and in the next, if she continued in her wickedness. But all was of no use, she would not confess, 'for it was a thing she never knew of, nor consented unto.'

At last one of the children being attacked with a fit, more violent than any before, and being threatened by the spirit with one still more terrible, the old woman, at their request, charged the spirit that 'Mistress Jane' should never have that fit. The child professing to know that it should not have the threatened fit, old Alice at the father's request charged the spirits in the name of God to leave all the children, and then suddenly three of the children, that had been in fits for three weeks, became 'as well as ever they were in their lives.' This strange result of her words had this effect on her, that she confessed that she was the cause of all this trouble to the children, and repeated her confession next day publicly in the church. As however on better thoughts she withdrew her confession, Mr Throckmorton, having endeavoured to induce her to confess again, sent her on 26 Dec. 1592 to Buckden before bishop Wickham, and then, (and subsequently on 29 Dec. before the bishop and two justices of the peace,) she confessed that the spiritual dun chickens had been the cause of the children's trouble, but that they had now 'come into her, and were then at the bottom of her bellie, and made her so full, that she could scant lace her cote,' and made her so heavy that the horse she rode on fell down and was not able to carry her. It appeared, by an appeal to these spirits, that she had received them from 'an upright man' named Langland, who 'had no dwelling,' but was 'beyond the seas.' Upon this confession she was committed, together with her daughter, to Huntingdon gaol. The daughter Agnes Samwell was bailed out and sent to Mr Throckmorton's house, to see whether she were as guilty as her mother. After a few days the fits began again and were truly foretold, and the spirits told the children that they should be presently well, whenever Agnes Samwell said, '*I charge thee, devil, as I love thee*

*and am a witch, and guiltie of this matter, that thou suffer this childe to be well at present;*' and again, *'I charge thee, divell, as I am witch and a worsere witch than my mother, and consenting to the death of LADIE CROMWEL;'* and, *'As I have bewitched M<sup>r</sup> Pickering of Ellington (an aunt of these children) since my mother confessed;'* and again, *'As I would have bewitched Mistris Joan Throckmorton to death.'* The effect of these charges was always effectual before strangers and was proved by the judge himself, yet so that the children continued in their fits, till all these confessions had been repeated. The spirits having revealed that John Samwell the husband was likewise a witch, the three were on 5 April 1593 put on their trial 'for bewitching of the Ladie Cromwel to death, and for bewitching of Mistris Joane Throckmorton, Mistris Jane Throckmorton and others.' As to the two women their guilt was evident, and that of the man was proved in manner following. The spirit had told 'Mistris Jane' on 16 March that she should never come out of her fit, unless the spirit were charged by the old man. Hence at the trial as Jane was produced to the judge in her fit, John Samwell was induced by threats to say, *'As I am a witch and did consent to the death of Ladie CROMWELL, so I charge thee, divell, to suffer Mistris JANE to come out of her fit at this present.'* And at once the child was relieved. The three were then condemned to death, the old woman vainly putting in the ridiculous plea that she was with child. And so they were executed, Alice confessing her guilt and charging her husband with complicity (who yet resolutely denied it to the last), but exculpating her daughter, who however could not finish the Lord's prayer, being unable to pronounce the sentence 'but deliver us from evil,' and in the Creed missed very much, and could not say that 'she believed in the Catholick church.'

'To conclude this Relation, since the Death of these Persons, the Children have continued well, without any Fits at all, enjoying their perfect Health.'

"To this narrative, so fertile in 'proof, presumption, circumstances, and reason,' we shall add no further observation, though it furnishes such an ample field for comment, fully persuaded that its *consistency, clearness* and *probability* are sufficient to remove every doubt and hesitation from the mind of the reader." (Mr M. J. Naylor.)

The indenture itself is here transcribed from II Leasebook, fo. 17.

This Indenture made the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Septemb<sup>r</sup> in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yeare of the Raigne of our soveraigne Ladye Elizabeth by the grace of god of england ffraunce and Ireland Queene defendo<sup>r</sup> of the fayth etc. Betwen the Burgesses of y<sup>e</sup> Boroughe of Huntington in the Count. of Hunt. of thone part And the p<sup>r</sup>sident and fellowes of the Coll. of S<sup>t</sup> Margaret and S<sup>t</sup> Barnarde comonly called y<sup>e</sup> queens coll. in Cambr. on thother parte: Witnesseth, that whear S<sup>r</sup> Henry Williams alias Cromewell of Hinchingbrooke in the said Count. of Hunt. Knighte is Lord of the manno<sup>r</sup> of Warboies w<sup>th</sup>in the said Count. of Hunt. and havinge div<sup>se</sup> jurisdiccōns and priviledges w<sup>th</sup>in the said manno<sup>r</sup> and especially the forfeiture of all the goods and Chattells of ffellons happeninge w<sup>th</sup>in the said manno<sup>r</sup> of Warboise, (as by his lres pattents therof playnely maye appeare), So it happened that one John Samwell Alice his wife and Anne their daughter having div<sup>se</sup> goods and Chattells w<sup>th</sup>in the said manno<sup>r</sup> weere att the assises and Gayle deliv<sup>ye</sup> holden for and w<sup>th</sup>in the County of Hunt' the iiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill laste paste before the date of these pnts Indited arraigned convicted and executed for witchcrafte Charme Inch<sup>u</sup>ntement and Sorcerye for bewitching and Inch<sup>u</sup>ntinge of Ladye Susane Cromwell the late wife of the said S<sup>r</sup> Henry Cromwell, wherby she the said Ladye Susan was feloniouslye kylled and destroyed, By w<sup>ch</sup> Attaynter of the said parties ther goods and Chattells came to thands and possession of the said S<sup>r</sup> Henrye Cromewell, w<sup>ch</sup> goods doe amounte to the value of fforty pounds, who of his bounty Charitable and free dispoition hath given and bestowed the said fforty pounds to and uppon the said Burgesses of the said Boroughe of Hunt'. to the intent that the said Burgesses shall give and graunte one rente charge of forty shillings goyinge forth of ther Lands and tenem<sup>ts</sup> in Hunt. aforesaid to the said p<sup>r</sup>sident and fellowes of the said Coll. and yer successors for ever to begine at the feaste of thannuntiacon of our Ladye next cominge To these intente and purpose that they the said p<sup>r</sup>sident and fellowes shall for ev<sup>r</sup> more provide and fynde one Sufficient Doctor of Divinity or Bachelor of Divinitye to preache and make one Sermon yearely at and w<sup>th</sup>in some Churche w<sup>th</sup>in the Towne of Hunt. uppon the feaste daye of the annuntiacon of the blissed virgine for ev<sup>r</sup> more, In w<sup>ch</sup> sermon the said preacher shall preache and Invaye againste the detestable practise synne and offence of witchcraft Inch<sup>u</sup>ntem<sup>t</sup> Charme and Sorcerye, And after suche sermon and preachinge so made, the said Burgesses and ther successors shall the same daye paye or cause to paid to the said preacher and sermon maker ffortye shillings, to the entente that y<sup>e</sup> said preacher

shall retayne and keepe to his owne use for his paynes and travile thirty shillings of the said forty shillings, and the other tenn shillings The said preacher shall bestowe and distribute to the moste needye and poore people dwellinge and abiding w<sup>th</sup> in the said Borough of Huntington, The said preacher makinge and deliv'inge to the said Burgesses ev'ry yeare one writtinge under his hande and seale testifyinge the receipte therof, the w<sup>th</sup> writtinge shalbe a sufficient discharge to the said Burgesses and ther successors for that yeares rent so received by the said preacher againste y<sup>r</sup> said p'sidente and fellowes and ther successors accordinge to the true intende and meaninge of the ffounders and givers of the said forty pounds and rentcharge, And the said p'sident and fellowes for themselves and ther successors do by these pnts coven<sup>u</sup>nte promise and gr<sup>u</sup>nte To and w<sup>th</sup> the said Burgesses and yir successors never hereafter to violate infringe or breake the true intende and meaninge of these Indentures nor the good and godly worke and purpose of the founders and beginners of the same, and yf they doe infringe breake or ov'throwe the good intende true meaninge and good worke in these pnts me<sup>c</sup>oned That then the said rent Charge utterly to cease and be mearly voyde, Any-thinge in these pnts or in the said gr<sup>u</sup>nte of rent charge to the contrary notw<sup>s</sup>tandinge. In wisse wherof to thone part of these Indentures remayninge w<sup>th</sup> the said p'sident and fellowes the said Burgesses have setto ther comon seale, and to thother parte remayninge w<sup>th</sup> the said Burgesses the said p'sident and fellowes have setto their comon seale the daye and yeare above written.

From the deed of gift of the rent-charge from the burgesses to the college of the above date, it appears that they put the president and fellows in possession of the rent-charge by paying to Mr Henry Godly the sum of 4 pence, and that the rent-charge issued from a certain tenement in the parish of St Benedict Huntingdon in the tenure of George Ringsted, a certain close in Trinity parish called the Temple-hall yard, and an acre and a half of pasture land in the parish of St Mary near the castle lands (II Leasebook, fo. 17. b).

It appears from the corporation accounts of Huntingdon that these sermons were duly preached in the period 1771 to 1812, the records of earlier date not being extant; the last preacher was the 'Rev. Mr Goram;' probably the rev. Cornelius

Gorham fellow of Queens' college, afterwards vicar of Brampford Speke Devon. (Information from E. Maule esq. Town-clerk of Huntingdon.)

---

**T**OWARDS the close of the year 1593 the plague broke out in Cambridge: the members of the different colleges dispersed themselves into the country, and all public assemblies in the university were put off till 20 February 1593-4 (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 522).

On 7 May 1594 Dr Edmund Scambler bishop of Norwich died aged 85. He was a member of Queens' college in 1564, when he was created D.D. He was made bishop of Peterborough in 1561 and was translated to Norwich in 1584 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 167).

Dr John Aylmer bishop of London died 3 June 1594. He had been a member, but never fellow, of Queens' college. He was B.A. 1540-1 and M.A. 1545. He was tutor to lady Jane Grey. He became bishop of London in 1577 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 168).

In Sept. 1594 Dr William Wickham bishop of Lincoln came to Cambridge to hold a visitation of King's college. Queens' college made him a present of a pair of gloves (Cooper *Ann.* ii. 525).

V Journales. 1593-94. fo. 42. b. [Sept.] Item for a paire of gloves  
w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. gave unto my L. Byshope of Lyncolne..... viij<sup>s</sup>.

On 6 Sept. 1594 there was a great flood occasioned by excessive rains. The great bridge and the bridges of King's college and St John's college were carried away by the force of the waters (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 524).

V Journales. 1593-94. fo. 43. [Sept.] Item for beere loste in the  
floodes..... iij<sup>l</sup>. xix<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
1594-95. fo. 45. [Oct.] Item allowed to 6 men for removing  
the beere out of the cellar at the fludde ..... iij<sup>s</sup>. vi<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 45. b. [Dec.] Item for stopping the water out of the lead  
cellar at the latter fludde ..... x<sup>d</sup>.

Mention is elsewhere made of damage caused by the floods.

V Journale. 1596-97. fo. 57. b. [Dec.] Item to Burton for helping in the seller at the flood ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.

Item to Baines for laying the beare fast in the seller wher the flood was ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.

The bridge was rebuilt.

V Journale. 1595-96. fo. 52. [March] Item paid towards the buildinge of the great towne bridg for the colledg landes holden at Eversden (Cooper, *Ann.* i. 194, 251, iv. 288) ... v<sup>l</sup>.

fo. 52. b. [April] It. paid more to Tho. Barker towards building the great bridg out of the colledg landes at Eversden..... iiij<sup>l</sup>. iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Sir Thomas Heneage chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster died 17 Oct. 1595. He was matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' college in May 1549, and was created M.A. in 1564 on the occasion of the queen's visit to Cambridge, when, with other officers of the household, he was lodged at the college (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 194).

Henry Hastings third earl of Huntingdon, who had been educated in part at Queens' college, died on 14 Dec. 1595. He was lord-president of the council in the north (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 200).

At the bachelors' commencement 28 Feb. 1594-5 a great number of noblemen visited Cambridge, of whom the greater part were entertained at Trinity college, where two comedies and a tragedy were performed, 'the which were the cause of their coming down:' there was also a comedy acted at Queens' college (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 529; MS. Baker xxxii. 529).

On 10 Nov. 1595 the society wrote the following letter to lord Burghley against the suit of Mr Johnes the queen's tailor for a lease in reversion of St Nicholas Court in the Isle of Thanet (MS. Lansdowne 79. art. 57).

Our humble duties unto your Hon. Ld<sup>p</sup> premised Having lately received letters from your Hon. dated y<sup>e</sup> 22 of Sept. for the accomplishing of a suit, one M<sup>r</sup> W. Johnes her Ma<sup>ties</sup> taylor hath by her Ma<sup>ties</sup> letter directed unto us, for a lease in reversion of St. Nicholas court in y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Tenneset in y<sup>e</sup> county of Kent, belonging to our Colledge: we are most humbly to crave, that as your Ld<sup>p</sup> hath



always been a protection to the university in all causes, a maintainer and Preserver of all statutes and good order amongst us, a defence against such as by indirect and extraordinary meanes have sought any wayes to make any breach into those orders, statutes and lawes whereby we are governed, so it w<sup>d</sup> please your good Ld<sup>p</sup> to stand our Hon. Patron unto her Maj. in y<sup>e</sup> cause, that forasmuch as this his suit being for the most principall thing y<sup>e</sup> belongeth to y<sup>e</sup> colledge, ys not only against y<sup>e</sup> equity and good order, y<sup>e</sup> laws of y<sup>e</sup> land have prescribed us to use, in letting of our leases, enjoyning us not to demise but for 21 years or three lives, and also not before three years of y<sup>e</sup> expiration of y<sup>e</sup> old lease, he requiring it for forty yeares, there being yet sixteen yeares to come in y<sup>e</sup> lease in esse, but also is prejudiciall unto us for the present and to our succession hereafter, whereof in duty we ought to have regard and may prove hurtfull even to y<sup>e</sup> Inheritance of the colledge (as our M<sup>r</sup> is able to inform your Ld<sup>p</sup>) if his suit were granted.

In consideration of these and many other inconveniences, we become humble suitors unto your Hon. Ld<sup>p</sup> to vouchsafe that favour to our colledge, to be a meanes unto her Highness, that we may not be pressed to lett this lease before y<sup>e</sup> due tyme and but for yeares limited by law; So shall both we and our posterity and succession have evermore cause to be bound unto your Honour, for the Honorable favour, to y<sup>e</sup> good both of us and them; Also we shall avoyd the just reproof of the tymes hereafter: the rather because y<sup>e</sup> like example in y<sup>e</sup> university in our remembrances hath not been, since the lawes provided in that behalf. This in all humbleness we crave of her Maj. by our humble letters, if by your Ldp's good favour we may finde acceptance of them.

So beseeching the Almighty for the long preservation of your Honour to y<sup>e</sup> good, not only of us, but of the whole realm, we most humbly take our leaves. The 10<sup>th</sup> of Novembr. 1595.

Your Ld<sup>p</sup> most humbly to command

The M<sup>r</sup> and fellowes of the Queens colledge

UMPHRY TYNDALL.

CLEMENT SMITH, HENRY GODLIE, RAND. DAVENPORT,  
WILLIAM COVELL, WILL. ROBINSON, JOHN RHODEKNIGHT,  
WALTER HOWSE, BEAUPRÉ BELL, CLEMENT FRENCH,  
ROB<sup>t</sup>. PEARSON, HENRIE PARKER, NATHANIEL FLETCHER.

From 1592 to 1595 Florimond Pereaux (or Perieil) of Orleans, a licentiate of civil law, lived and gave lectures in Hebrew in the college.

V *Journal*. 1591-92. fo. 28. b. [Sept.] Item to Mounsier .... x<sup>s</sup>.

1593-94. fo. 39. b. [Jan.] Item to the frenchman for his quarterage ..... x<sup>s</sup>.

fo. 41. b. [May] Item to Mounsieur Periaux for his quarterage allowed of the college..... x<sup>s</sup>.

On returning home he left to the college library as a 'pignus amoris sui,'

Kimchi Sepher Michlal sive Grammatica Hebræa. Ven. 1544 8°. and Kimchi Psalterium Hebraicum cum Commentario. Isnæ 1542. f°.

William [Brooke] lord Cobham and lord warden of the Cinque-Ports died 5 April, 39 Eliz. 1597. He was a member of this college in 1543-44, according to MS. Walker (written 1565), where fo. 135. b. we find 'M<sup>r</sup> Guilielmus Cobham jam dominus de Cobham et 5 portarum fuit pensionarius 35° Henr. 8.' He was frequently sent by the queen on missions to the Low Countries (Dugdale, *Bar.* ii. 282).

Robert Bowes who was matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' college in Nov. 1547, but who apparently left the university without taking a degree, was ambassador to Scotland at different times between 1577 and his death. He also was M.P. for Knaresborough, Carlisle, Appleby and Cumberland. He was one of queen Elizabeth's oldest and most faithful and intelligent servants. He died 15 Nov. 1597 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 227).

William Covil, B.A. 1584-5, M.A. 1588, of Christ's college, and fellow of Queens' college from 1589 to 1599, preached at St Mary's at the end of Dec. 1595 on the text, "My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves," and in applying it, 'took occasion to rave and inveigh against those that did facere speluncam latronum of the Church, offensively and extraordinarily: charging the noblemen of this realm especially, and in some sort also the bishops: in spoiling, he meant, the church in the revenues thereof, and alienating its patrimony.' The vice-chancellor Dr Goade acquainted lord

Burghley the chancellor and archbishop Whitgift with this. The latter was at first minded to bring Mr Covil before the ecclesiastical commissioners, for what he had said, but Dr Goade remonstrating, that this might prove a dangerous precedent and promising to bring him to a voluntary submission, the primate gave way, and the matter dropped, though it does not appear that Covil could be induced to make any public satisfaction. (Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 544-5; Strype, *Whitgift*, B. iv. ch. xix.; *Ann.*, Heywood and Wright, ii. 87.) He was the author of works in defence of the church of England :

A modest and reasonable examination of some things in use in the church of England. 4°. London 1604. 'Brief answer' to John Burges (with a dedication to William bishop of Lincoln dated 22 Jan. 1605). 4° London 1605.

Lord Burghley, who had been chancellor of the university from the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, died 4 Aug. 1598. On 10 Aug. Robert Devereux earl of Essex was chosen his successor, and, shortly afterwards visiting Cambridge, was entertained at Queens' college, 'where the *Room* he lodged in' was 'called *Essex Chamber*' in Fuller's time, 'and where the *pleasant Comedy* of *LELIA* was *excellently acted* before him' (Fuller, *Cambridge* sub anno 1598).

The college accounts make no mention of a comedy at this time, nor indeed of the earl's visit.

The death of Dr John Mey bishop of Carlisle occurred 15 Feb. 1597-8. He was brother of Dr William Mey formerly president of the college, was fellow 1550-1559, and master of St Catharine's hall, and became bishop in 1577 (Cooper *Ann.* ii. 233-4).

On 30 Nov. 1597 Dr Richard Cosin died. He matriculated before he was 12 years of age as a pensioner 12 Nov. 1561. 'The fame of his precocity soon extended beyond the walls of his college, and the members of Queens' college invited him to join their society. This was prevented by Dr Beaumont master of Trinity college, who procured him a scholarship. He became fellow of Trinity, was created LL.D. 1580, was dean of the Arches 1583, and M.P. for Hendon 1586. William Barlow

afterwards bishop of Lincoln, who had been educated at his expense, published in 1598 a panegyric biography of him, accompanied by a collection of verses; this work was entitled 'Vita et obitus...Richardi Cosin Legum Doctoris...per Guil. Barlowum S.T.B. amoris sui et officii ergo edita (Lond. 4°). It contains verses by Nathaniel Fletcher and Thomas Hall fellows of Queens' and by Nicholas Wood one of the scholars of the college (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 230).

In 1598 the college estate at Babraham near Cambridge, part of John Otware's benefaction, was sold, but in an illegal manner, since the act against the alienation of the property of corporate bodies had then been passed. The mode used to evade the law was as follows :

A lease of the college lands in Babraham, Sawston, and Pampisford, dated 7 Feb. 40 Eliz. [1597-8] was granted to sir Horatio Pallavicini for the three lives of his children, Henry, Toby, and Bettina, with a reserved rent of £3. 3s.; and then a deed was executed 9 Feb. covenanting that, in consideration of £200 paid by him, 'being the full value of the fee simple of the said lands and more,' he was to enjoy the estate 'quietly and peaceably,' and in the same manner 'as if the same were absolutely his owne in fee simple;' that acquittances should be given by the college for the reserved rent, as it became due, without its being received; that at any time, within one month after requisition, the college should grant new leases, and that it should give up all writings belonging to the estate to sir Horatio. The last lease granted in pursuance of this covenant was in 1636 to Thomas Minott of Stortford Hertfordshire, with the rent reserved of a peppercorn, if demanded.

In the aforesaid deed, it is said to be the intention of the president and fellows to purchase 'a better portion of land' with the £200; this was however never done, but in 1617 the money was applied towards the erection of the Walnut Tree Court Building. The estate consisted of about 80 acres of land and some tenements, 'and the price given for the purchase might be a fair one at that time. The purchaser was a courtier, and a great favourite of James I; and how far this act of

the then body is to be excused on the score of court influence must be left to the reader.' (MS. Plumptre.)

John Joscelyn, formerly (1549-57) fellow of Queens' college, died 20 Dec. 1603. He was archbishop Parker's latin secretary and assisted him in various works, especially in the *De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ*, the authorship of which has been often ascribed to Joscelyn; he was also an anglo-saxon scholar (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 366).

---

**O**N 24 March 1603-4 queen Elizabeth died, and James I. succeeded her.

Two collections of verses by members of the university were published on this occasion, 'Threno-thriambeuticon Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' and 'Sorrowes Joy,' but they do not contain any contributions by Queens' men.

The death of Dr John Whitgift archbishop of Canterbury occurred in 1604. He began his university life at Queens', but migrated to Pembroke college before his matriculation. He was fellow of Peterhouse, master of Pembroke college and Trinity college, lady Margaret and Regius professor of divinity, bishop of Worcester 1577, and archbishop of Canterbury 1583 (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 369, 553).

Edward de Vere, 17th earl of Oxford and lord great chamberlain of England, died 24 June 1604. During his father's life he bore the name of lord Bulbeck, and under that name was matriculated fellow-commoner of Queens' college in Nov. 1558. He subsequently migrated to St John's, where he lodged when the queen visited the university in 1564. He was then created M.A. (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 389, 554).

On 15 Dec. 1604 the chancellor addressed a letter to the vice-chancellor and heads of houses requiring them to take measures for securing strict conformity to the university and college statutes and the constitutions of the church. It is printed in Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 11, 12. In consequence the following report of the state of the college (MS. Baker iv. 187) was sent in by the president:

Queens Colledge Jan. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1604.

According to Mr Vicechancellors appointment, I do hereby certify That the Fellows, Scholars and Students of our Colledge as usually before time, so at this present, do continue y<sup>r</sup> conformity in Divinis Officiis, both in Surplisses and Hooda, every one according as the University Statutes do require, and also in due observation of the Communion Book.

The names of the Ministers, who being now present at home, have shewed y<sup>r</sup> letters of orders, are these.

1. Mr Smith made minister by the B<sup>p</sup> of Ely in Dec. 1577, and had y<sup>r</sup> university licence for preaching in January 1585.

2. Mr Mountain made minister by the B<sup>p</sup> of Petr: in June 1594, not having any other licence to preach.

3. Mr Bigland made minister by the Suffragan of Colchester in Jan. 1599, not having any other licence to preach.

4. Mr Person made minister by the B<sup>p</sup> of Lincoln in Oct. 1596, having no other licence to preach.

5. Mr Tyndall made minister by the B<sup>p</sup> of Lincoln June 1601, having no other licence.

6. Mr Hall made minister by the Suffragan of Colchester April 1601, having no other licence.

7. Mr Bowles made minister by the Suffragan of Colchester April 1601, having no other licence.

8. Mr Dengain made minister by the Suffragan of Colchester April 1601, having no other licence to preach.

9. Mr Taylor made minister by the B<sup>p</sup> of Lincoln in June 1601, having no other licence to preach.

10. Mr Mansell made minister by the Bp. of Petr. in Sept., 1604, having no other licence to preach.

UMPHRY TYNDALL, President.

In 1605 Dr Tyndall was one of heads of houses to whom the Privy Council entrusted the investigation of a case of supposed witchcraft. Two young girls, who were thought to be bewitched, were brought to Cambridge by the king's direction to be under proper care and inspection. After some months' investigation by 'skilful Phisitions and learned Devines' the case was decided to be one of natural disease, and as it was 'some what strange and extraordinary and of much difficulty to be cured,' the two patients were sent home again (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 13-14).

The plague was in Cambridge in the autumn of 1605 (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 19).

V Journale. 1605-06. fo. 106. b. [Nov.] Item for the visited to Benjamin Prime.....	23 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .
Item for keepinge the gates 3 weekes to Linly .....	3 <sup>s</sup> .
Item for keepinge of the gates to Rausthorne.....	12 <sup>d</sup> .

In Feb. 1606-7 on the occasion of the performance of a comedy at King's college, the disorderly behaviour of a mob of students and others, riotous beyond all previous example, called for a decree made by the vicechancellor and heads, of whom Dr Tyndall was one, against such proceedings in future. It appears that they broke down a strong gate and threw many great stones through the hall windows to the great annoyance and disturbance of the audience. Offenders were to be punished with different degrees of punishment according to their offence and their position in the university (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 24). Broken windows were a consequence of the acting also at Queens'.

V Journale. 1594-95. fo. 46. [Feb.] Item for repairing th' hall windowes after the plaies .....	xlv <sup>s</sup> .
---	--------------------

Sir Christopher Yelverton, speaker of the house of commons, and justice of the king's bench, died 1607. He was matriculated pensioner of Queens' college in Nov. 1550.

Thomas Newton, rector of Little Ilford Essex, a theologian, a physician and one of the most elegant Latin poets of the age, died in May 1607. He had been a member of Queens' college, where he was matriculated in Nov. 1562. He was a member of Trinity college Oxford, before he came to Cambridge, and returned thither after residing some time at Queens'. He does not appear to have graduated at either university (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 452-4).

According to the 'Form for the Commemoration of Benefactors,' Humphrey Davies, gentleman, founded in 1607 one fellowship and six scholarships. He was matriculated sizar of this college Oct. 1567 and was B.A. 1571-2, M.A. 1575. For the purpose of endowment he devised lands at Leamington Hastings in Warwickshire. In 1630 the college compounded with

his executors for £250, 'to bee acquit of all the Landes which the said Mr Dauyes by his last will and testament bequeathed to this Colledge.' This was paid by instalments between that year and 1637, but the money being in the hands of Dr Martin, it was sequestered by the parliamentary party in 1642 with his own property, and so was lost to the college.

VI Journale. 1623-24. fo. 13. b. [Apr.] For charges into Warwickshire .....i—xj—o.  
1627-28. fo. 31. [Sept.] Spent in the suite for M<sup>r</sup> Davis annuity .....0. 16. 8

Junii 25, 1633,

Joannes Kidby et Thomas Robinson assignati sunt a presidente et sociis ad loca illa scholarium, quæ pro proximo anno fundanda sunt ex illis pecuniis quæ mutuo arbitrato inter collegium et hæredes cujusdam M<sup>r</sup> Davers solutæ et acceptæ sunt in satisfactionem plenariam istius annui redditus, quem idem M<sup>r</sup> Davers e terris suis in Lemington-Hastings Comitatus Warwic. moriens collegio legavit.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 17. b.)

In 1607 James Stoddard, citizen and grocer of London, founded one scholarship by will, which he endowed with a rentcharge on the inn called the Swan with two necks, Lad Lane, London (Form of Commemoration of Benefactors, p. 6).

In 1607 George, fourth earl of Huntingdon, was entertained by the college. His visit was probably occasioned by his grandson Henry, afterwards fifth earl, being a member of the college, having been admitted a fellow-commoner in Oct. 1601.

V Journale. 1606-07. fo. 115. [Aug.] Item for the earle of Huntingdons entertain<sup>t</sup>. ..... iiij<sup>li</sup>. v<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

On 11 April 1608 Dr William Chaderton, bishop of Lincoln and late president of Queens' college, died at Buckden Huntingdonshire.

On 5 May 1610 Lewis Frederick, prince of Wirtenberg, visited Cambridge. Besides Trinity college, St John's college and King's college, he inspected Queens' college among others (W. B. Rye, *England as seen by Foreigners*. London 1865. 4°. p. cxix).




John Lumley lord Lumley died on 11 April 1609, aged 76. In May 1549 he was matriculated as fellow-commoner of Queens' college. He was a nobleman of antiquarian and literary tastes, and his library was the most valuable collection of books, that up to his time had been made in England (Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 516-521).

In the autumn of 1610 the town of Cambridge was visited with the plague (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 40), and in November the college 'brak upp for 5 weeks' (Old Parchm. Reg. 1. b).

In 1610 the university and the town completed a new river from a place called the Nine Wells in the parish of Great Shelford to the town of Cambridge for the purpose of scouring and cleansing the common drain called the king's ditch (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 37).

V Journale. 1610-11. fo. 135. [Jan.]	For scowring the new river .....	5 <sup>s</sup> .
1611-12. fo. 142. b. [Aug.]	To Alexander Bond for the yearly contribution toward the maintenance of the common drayn .....	v <sup>s</sup> .
1612-13 fo. 147. b. [July]	Towards the newe river .....	v <sup>s</sup> .
1613-14. fo. 152. b. [Aug.]	Ffor the new river a yearely allowance .....	v <sup>s</sup> .

HE celebrated puritan divine, John Preston of Heyford Northamptonshire, who was afterwards master of Emmanuel college, became fellow of Queens' towards the end of Dr Tyndall's life. Though not from Eton school, he matriculated as a sizar at King's college in July 1604. His admission at Queens' college is not recorded in the college books, but from his life written by his pupil Thomas Ball, (printed in Samuel Clarke's *Lives of Thirty-Two English Divines*, fo. London, 1677), it appears that he migrated thither about 1606, when 'his Tutor, Master *Busse*, was chosen Master of the School at *Eaton*,' and was 'received and admitted under the tuition of Master *Oliver Bowles*, one of the Fellows of that House, a very godly learned man.' He was B.A. 1607-8, being then 20 years of age.

The fellow of King's, who became master of Eton school as here mentioned, was Matthew Bust, the son of Matthew Bust fellow of Eton; he was admitted at King's college in 1603 and became head-master of Eton in 1611. He has Latin and French verses in the Threno-thriambeuticon of 1603.

Thomas Ball seems again not very trustworthy, as he makes Oliver Bowles leave the college for the rectory of Sutton Bedfordshire about the time of Preston's B.A. degree, whereas he received only a half-year's stipend as fellow in the year 1605-06, and so, if this included his year of grace, he must have been presented to Sutton about Easter 1605. Any how he left the college at the latest about Easter 1606, while Preston did not become B.A. for nearly two years afterwards.

He is described as a very hard-working student, even against the advice of his tutor, and he 'came off with honour and applause in all his acts, and was admired in the *Regent* House when he sate for his degree, both by the *Posers* and all the Masters that examined him.'

After taking his degree, he became scholar of Queens' about Sept. 1608, and seems to have resided the greater part of the time, till he commenced M.A. in 1611. Almost immediately afterwards he was elected fellow.

Ball gives the following account of his election:—

When Oliver Bowles left the college, 'another of the Fellows, then Master, (afterward) Doctor *Porter* became his Tutor, a very learned man and great *Philosopher*, who never went about for to dissuade him from his studies, but gave him all assistance and encouragement. The year following it came unto his Tutor to be Head Lecturer in the College, and Sir *Preston* being to probleme in the Chappel, made such an accurate and strong position, and answered so understandingly, that his Tutor borrowed his position of him, when he had done, to look on and peruse; and finding it elaborate, resolved to make more use of it, than ever his pupil did intend.

'The Master of the Colledge at that time was Doctor *Tyndal*, who was also Dean of *Ely*, and resided for the most part there; Thither his Tutor goes, and carries his position with him, which he shewed to the Master, and acquainted him with what he had

observed, that he was a youth of parts and worth, and deserved some encouragement; The Master was an honest gallant man, and loved a Scholar, and was glad of any opportunity to shew it, and so bids his Tutor send Sir *Preston* over unto *Ely* to him, where he assured him, he should not want what was in him to do him good; and bade him hold on, and he would take care for him: and there being an Election in the Colledge, soon after he was chosen Fellow by the unanimous consent of Master and Fellows, and his Tutor, Master *Porter*, brought him word of it, as he was at study, not thinking anything. and told him that he must come down into the Chappel presently to be admitted, and accordingly was admitted Fellow of *Queens* Colledge in *Cambridge Anno Dom.* 1609. That is, five years after his first admission into the University.'

Although *Porter* was Censor Philosophicus for the year 1608-09, it would seem that *Ball* is again wrong; he has possibly confused the circumstances of *Preston's* scholarship election in 1608 and his subsequent fellowship election. *Preston* was certainly both scholar B.A. and fellow M.A. in the year Michs. 1610 to Michs. 1611. His statutory stipend as fellow would have been 2s. 2d. a week, and as he received 42s. 3d. (V Journale. 1610-11) he must have been fellow for about 19 weeks before Michaelmas 1611, or have been elected towards the middle of May 1611. Very soon after (21 June) we find students of the college entered under him, and in common with many other fellows he appears as taking pupils, though not any great number, till the death of the president. He did not hold any college office under Dr Tyndall.

'Before he commenced M.A., he was so far from eminency as but a little above contempt; thus the most generous wines are the most muddy before they fine. Soon after his skill in philosophy rendered him to the most general respect of the university' (Fuller, *Worthies*, Northamptonshire).

Thomas *Ball* of Salop, the above quoted biographer of John *Preston*, was admitted sizar of *Queens'* college under *Preston* 14 May 1618. He was B.A. 1621-2. He lived afterwards at Northampton.

King James I. seems to have been very anxious to procure

the admission of his countrymen to fellowships and scholarships in the colleges. A remonstrance was sent by the heads of houses to the chancellor of the university Feb. 1610-1, shewing that scottish students could not legally be elected on the foundations, the statutes forbidding any born out of the realm of England to be chosen, and also that they could not be maintained by any allowances from the colleges, because their foundations were already full, their expenses thus equalling their income. Under the next president we find Lewis Wemys a scotchman elected fellow by royal mandate, so that the remonstrance of the university did not put a stop to the practice complained of (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 43).

In 1612 Roger Manners fifth earl of Rutland died on 26 June, aged 38. He had been a member of Queens' college, having been admitted fellow-commoner on 27 Nov. 1587; he was one of Dr Jegon's pupils, and, when he became master of Corpus Christi college, Lord Rosse (as he then was) migrated to that college, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1594 (Masters, *C. C. C.* 127, 344).

The college had a right of appointing a proctor for the year 1612-13. Accordingly on the Oct. 1611 at the annual meeting for the election of officers Stephen Hagget, M.A. was chosen by the majority of the society. However some of the society protested against the validity of this election, and another one was held on 20 July 1612 confirming the previous result, and although even then some objected, yet he was admitted to the office by the university (Old Parchm. Reg. 1, 2).

The following petition preserved in the Public Record Office (Cal. State Papers 1611-18, p. 106) refers to this dispute.

To the right Honourable Earle of Salisbury our most worthy Chancellour :

The humble petition of the fellowes of Queens Colledge in Cambridge, Sheweth

That whereas it was your Lp's pleasure (whome all that live in thuniversity are sworne to obey) upon our humble suite, to inhibite the Master and fellowes of the said Colledge ether to proceed to a newe election of the proctorship, or to ratify the ould, untill your Lordship had given sentence of the validity of that had beene done

allready: notwithstanding the master attempting to ratify the pretended election seeks advantage of a Colledge statute misapplied, to force us to surcease (upon hazard of our places) the plea w<sup>ch</sup> wee have entered upon, and wherein your Lordship by vertue of our appeale hath the sore interest to determine. Wherefore our humble suite unto your Lordship is this: to bee pleased to assist us with your Lordships second inhibition to the Vicechancelour and heads, that they proceed not at the instance of our Master, to admonish us upon perill of our places to let fall our just exceptions against the pretended election untill your Lordships pleasure be further knowne. And wee your Lordships humble suppliants shall acknowledge ourselves ever bound to pray for encrease of your honour. Your Lo<sup>rs</sup>. humble oratours

GEORGE PORTER.

JOHN MANSELL.

GILES BURIE.

JOHN TOWERS.

THOMAS BENDISH.

ABDIAS COLE.

LAURENCE BRITTEN.

EDMUNDE BARDSEYE.



THE following miscellaneous items from the bursars' accounts belong to this mastership:

- IV Journale. 1578-79. fo. 135. b. [Aug.] Item to doctor Chaderton for horse breade at divers tymes due unto hym at his departure and payd then ..... vij<sup>s</sup>. ij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1579-80. fo. 138. b. [Sept.] Item for carriadg of auld stuff to the fayre and bringing home of newe ..... vij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 142. b. [March] Item to M<sup>r</sup> Wilkinson for preaching at S<sup>t</sup> Dennys his church in London on Æsterdaye ..... vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 145. [Aug.] In primis for perfume att M<sup>r</sup> Goad [fellow 1571-79] his buriall..... viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1580-81. fo. 152. [June] Item to Reignolde Tolson for fyve cartes that brought timber ..... ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 1581-82. fo. 158. [May] Item to S<sup>r</sup> Capell for glass in his chamber and both the studies ..... ij<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.  
 1582-83. fo. 162. b. [Jan.] Item for xxij hard stones for paving of the enterie from the great brydge to the cloysters ... xj<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item a marchpayne and a potle of hypocras given by the colledge to the B. of Lyncolne [Thomas Cooper D.D. bishop of Lincolne 1571-84, and of Winchester 1584-94] ..... xj<sup>s</sup>.

- fo. 163. [Feb.] Item a loyne of mutton for the musitians .... xvij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1583-84. fo. 168. [Oct.] Item irons for the seacole fires in the  
 parlor ..... xvij<sup>s</sup>.  
 Item for killing two buzzards ..... vij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 169 b. [March] Item beer for the auditt, 2 hogsheddys strong  
 and two barrells comon ..... xxxij<sup>s</sup>.  
 1584-85. fo. 174. b. [Jan.] Item to Gibbons mending the table  
 and formes in the parlor a day ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 175. b. [Apr.] Item blacking the walls of the tennis-  
 cort ..... xvijij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 176. [Apr.] Item a loyne of mutton for the wayts ..... xx<sup>d</sup>.  
 [May] Item a payre of hooks for the pondyeard dore ..... viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item a greene carpet for the M<sup>r</sup> ..... vj<sup>s</sup>.  
 1585-86. fo. 181. [Feb.] Inprimis to the Hebrewe reader geven  
 him by consent ..... xx<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 182. b. [Aug.] Item to Gibbons...mending the bridge bet-  
 twixt the garden and the iland [etc.] ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1586-87. fo. 185. b. [Oct.] Item for bringing in of 13 cholder  
 of seacole for the comons and parloure fyer ..... iij<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 186. Item to Gibbon and another carpenter 6 day work in  
 the pondyard ..... xij<sup>s</sup>.  
 fo. 186. b. [Jan.] Item for 2. newe towells for the fellowes  
 buttry ..... xij<sup>s</sup>. iijij<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item a kay for the sedge yarde gate ..... vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 V Jourpale. 1587-88. fo. 3. b. [Jan.] Item the musitians sup-  
 per ..... xvijij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 4. b. [July] Item mowinge orchyarde and friers ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1589-90. fo. 12. b. [Oct.] Item to .4. that worked a whole  
 night ..... ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item for watchinge on Sunday night ..... viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 Item to Lambe watchinge one night ..... viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 13. b. [Jan.] Item our Masters chardges att London .2.  
 tearmes and an extracte of M<sup>r</sup> Towers will ..... vj<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 1590-91. fo. 20. b. [Oct.] Item allowed Vauhan for his chardges  
 to Elie ..... iij<sup>s</sup>.  
 1591-92. fo. 25. [Oct.] It. for a bible to read in the hall... iijij<sup>d</sup>. iijij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 26. [Dec.] It. for ij cast of counters ..... xvj<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 26. b. [Mar.] It. to m<sup>r</sup> Covill for a sermon ..... vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 27. [May] Inprimis a yard and a half of blew for the porters  
 liverie ..... xij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

It. an ell of fustian for it .....	xij <sup>d</sup> .
It. facyng .....	xviij <sup>d</sup> .
It. buttons and silke for it .....	xiiij <sup>d</sup> .
1592-93. fo. 35. [July] It. c brick about the wall in the seniors garden .....	xx <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 35. b. [Sept.] It. for carriage of mony by Hobson to London .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> . iiij <sup>d</sup> .
1593-94. fo. 39. [Nov.] Inprimis for mending the tables in the parlor and perfuming it .....	vij <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 39. b. [Dec.] It. for putting barrs in the colledge windowes towards the streete .....	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
[Jan.] It. for beaver for reading the statutes .....	v <sup>s</sup> . vj <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 40. b. [April] Item to M <sup>r</sup> Mountayne and S <sup>r</sup> Pearson for their chardges to Huntinton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> .
Item for their horse heire thither .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 42. b. [Sept.] Item to M <sup>r</sup> Smith for the porters cognizaunce... ..	xx <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 43. Item to Thomas House for laundring the Coll: linn- ing.....	x <sup>s</sup> . x <sup>d</sup> .
It' for a grene Carpets for the M <sup>r</sup> his Lodginge .....	lix <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> .
1594-95. fo. 45. [Oct.] Item for 2 casts of counters .....	ij <sup>s</sup> . ij <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 45. b. [Nov.] Item for the musition's suppers on the Queenes daie .....	vij <sup>d</sup> .
1595-96. fo. 52. b. [March] Item for a set of counters.....	xij <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 53. [June] It. for makeing up the Iland banke with rubbish .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> . iiij <sup>d</sup> .
1597-98. fo. 63. [Nov.] Item for clensing the river under the Bocards .....	vj <sup>d</sup> .
1598-99. fo. 70. [Feb.] Item for cariing slates by John a Wood two days out of the wadward into the orchard .....	xvj <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 72. [Sept.] Item the charges of m <sup>r</sup> Dampont and m <sup>r</sup> ffancis Tyndall auditor of the colledg being at London attending uppon the commissioners about the assurance and repurchasing of the mannure of Okington to the colledg again ... ..	xxv <sup>u</sup> . xiiij <sup>s</sup> . vij <sup>d</sup> .
1599-1600. fo. 75. b. [Feb.] Item for charges and horsemeat for M <sup>r</sup> Mountaine and myself the second tyme wee went to Bugdin .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> . ix <sup>d</sup> .
1600-01. fo. 80. [Oct.] It. 2 cast of counters .....	ij <sup>s</sup> . iiij <sup>d</sup> .
1601-02. fo. 85. [Oct.] Bourdes for the chamber above M <sup>r</sup> Church [tutor of the earl of Huntingdon] .....	20 <sup>d</sup> .
1602-03. fo. 91. b. [Dec.] For a sett of counters.....	xij <sup>d</sup> .

1603-04. fo. 96. b. [Feb.] ffor wine and a marchpaine for the Bishop of Lincolne.....	xiijs. x <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 97. b. [June] ffor the Porters badge.....	iijs. vj <sup>d</sup> .
1605-06. fo. 106. [Sept.] Item for a cast of counters.....	10s.
Item for a cast of counters for Mr Smith .....	18s.
1606-07. fo. 115. b. [Sept.] Item to Ledington (adm. sizar 28 Nov. 1604) for writing the statutes .....	x <sup>s</sup> .
1607-08. fo. 119. b. [Feb.] A sett of bone counters for Mr Smith...	ij <sup>s</sup> .
fo. 121. [Aug.] A longe wainscott table with leaves.....	iijs <sup>d</sup> .
A doozen and halfe of Scottish and Mockador cushions .....	iijs <sup>d</sup> .
1609-10. fo. 129. [Oct.] For the Princes aide. (Cooper, <i>Ann.</i> iii. 30) .....	v <sup>u</sup> .
fo. 129. b. [Dec.] To the gardiner for crabstocks.....	3 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 131. [July] for a lode of freestone to mend the Bogards...	13 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 131. b. [Aug.] To the kings trumpeters .....	2 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> .
1610-11. fo. 135. [Jan.] For taking out the beare, and watching it, and scouring the sellar .....	2 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> .
Two yards of brode cloth for a carpet for the Audit chamber...	22s.
fo. 135. b. [March] To the carpenter for making the arbours in the Masters garden .....	8 <sup>s</sup> .
1611-12. fo. 140. [Dec.] A sette of counters for our Master...	iijs. j <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 142. [June] Given to an Italian preacher by the appointment of our Master .....	xx <sup>s</sup> .
1612-13. fo. 146. [Jan.] ffor the Ladie Elizabeth hir aide .....	v <sup>u</sup> .
fo. 146. b. [Mar.] To Mr Tyndall for charges w <sup>ch</sup> he was at about the rent for Eversden manor .....	v <sup>s</sup> . iiij <sup>d</sup> .
Towards the princes entertainment. (Prince Charles. Cooper, <i>Ann.</i> iii. 56-7) .....	xl <sup>s</sup> .
For tarre to dresse the trees in the friers. ....	ij <sup>d</sup> .
fo. 147. [May] To an Italian protestant at D <sup>r</sup> Davenant his appointment .....	xx <sup>s</sup> .
To Martin Rust for a bill of inditment against Nixon that stole the coll. peuter [and] for a poor labourer that was stopped a whole day for a witnesse, in all.....	ij <sup>s</sup> . x <sup>d</sup> .
1613-14. fo. 150. [Sept.] To an Italian Knight .....	x <sup>s</sup> .
fo. 150. b. [Dec.] The 16 of Decembr' for S <sup>r</sup> Thomas Smyths feast .....	xx <sup>s</sup> .
To S <sup>r</sup> ffrancis Bacons man for bringeing venison.....	x <sup>s</sup> .
[Jan.] ffor hire of 2 horses for 2 workemen to M <sup>r</sup> Deane of Westminster .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> .



To one of my L. Dukes Trumpeters ..... ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 151. [Feb.] Gyven to S<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall's clerke by our M<sup>re</sup> ap-  
 pointment ..... x<sup>s</sup>.  
 [March] ffor stuffe and 3 daies worke to a carpenter aboute the  
 Ilande bridge ..... vij<sup>s</sup>. xj<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 151. b. [April] ffor paynters worke about the bridges to the  
 garden and Iland [etc.] ..... iiij<sup>s</sup>.  
 [May] ffor palinge the seniors garden..... xxxij<sup>s</sup>. vij<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 152. [June] ffor worke done about D<sup>r</sup> Davenant, M<sup>r</sup> Turner  
 and M<sup>r</sup> Bendish theire schollers studies ..... iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.



## ¶U. John Babenant.

20 Oct. 1614—April 1622.

12—20 Jac. I.



N Thomas Ball's life of John Preston is the following curious and characteristic account of the way, in which the election to the presidentship on the death of Dr Tyndall was managed by him :

'... And so he (Preston) went on in his work, untill Doctor *Tyndal* [Master of the Colledge] died. He was an old man, and that preferment of the Mastership of *Queens*, was more ac-

counted of than now it is. There were very many that had their eyes upon it, but Doctor *Mountain* in a special manner, who was often heard for to professe, he would rather be Master of that Colledge than Dean of *Westminster*. But Master *Preston* had another in his eye. Doctor *Davenant* was a Gentleman descended, and was a Fellow-Commoner when under Graduate, but very painfull, and of great capacity, and grew accordingly in learning and in reputation, and for his worth and parts was already chosen *Margaret* Professour, and read in the Schools with much applause those excellent Lectures upon the *Colossians* which now are printed; Him Master *Preston* pitched upon, but knew it must be carried very privately; for the mountain was already grown into some bignesse, was one of parts, and first observed in acting *Miles gloriosus* in the Colledge, and had been Chaplain unto the Earl of *Essex*, but like the *Heliotrope* or flower of the Sun, did now adore Sir *Robert Carr*, already *Viscount Rochester*, the only Favourite.

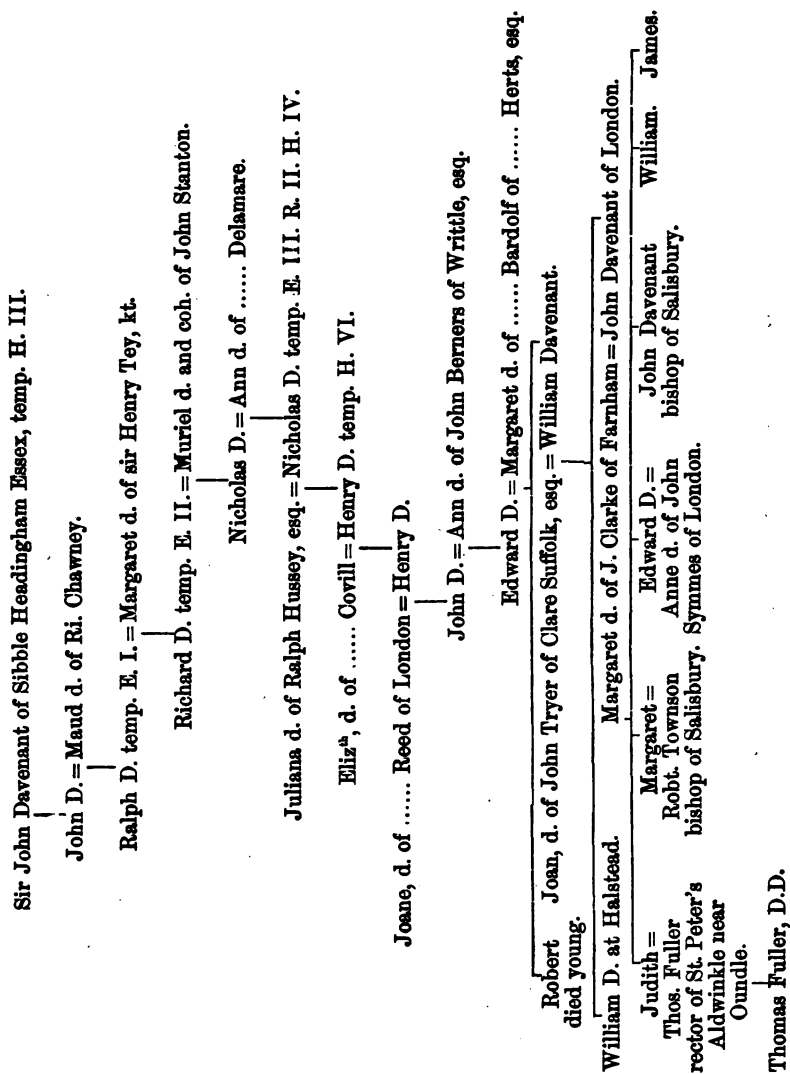
'When it was agreed among the *Persians*, that he should

reign, whose horse first saw the rising Sun, and neighed at it, one turned his horse head towards the mountains, believing that the Sun would first arise there; but it fell not out so here. Master *Preston* having laid his plot before-hand, and seen what mountain was in his way, had taken care that word should be daily brought him how the old Doctor did, and when he found him irrecoverable, laid horses and all things ready; and upon notice of his being dead, goes presently and was at *London*, and in *White-Hall* before any light appeared upon the mountain top; the Court was quiet, and he had some Friends there. His businesse was only to get a free Election, which he made means for to procure: But knowing also with whom he had to do, makes some addresses unto Viscount *Rochester* in the behalf of Doctor *Davenant*, who being unacquainted with his Chaplains appetite to that particular, was fair and willing to befriend a learned enterprise. So Master *Preston* returns unto the Colledge before the Masters death was much took notice of; and assembling Doctor *Davenants* Friends, acquaints them with what had past at Court, and so they went immediately to Election, and it was easily and fairly carried for Doctor *Davenant*, who being called, was admitted presently. But when Doctor *Mountain* understood that Doctor *Tyndal* was departed, he sends and goes to Court and Colledge for to make friends: But alas the game was played, and he was shut out. Never did *Etna* or *Vesuvius* more fume, but there was no cure; only he threatens and takes on against the Actors, but they were innocent and not obnoxious. This Doctor had made great promises, gave a very goodly piece of Plate into the Colledge with this inscription, *Sic incipio*<sup>1</sup>, but now he vowed it should be *Sic desino*. However the Colledge for the present was well paid, and grew in reputation very much; and because they wanted room to entertain the numbers that flocked to them, built that goodly Fabrick that contains many fair Lodgings both for Scholars and Fellows, towards *Kings Colledge*. (Tho. Ball, *Life of Dr John Preston*, in *Clarke's Lives*, 1677, fo. pp. 83, 4; it was written before 1655, when Fuller published his *Church History*.)

<sup>1</sup> Dr Mountaine's Poculum Caritatis, weighing 37 oz., was sent with other college plate to Oxford in 1642.

**T**HE Davenants were an ancient family, which resided on a domain called Davenant's land in the parish of Sible Headingham Essex in the reign of Henry III.

The descent of the family, given as 'from Mr Wm. Holman of Halstead 1722,' in MS. Baker xxx. 452, is as follows :



John Davenant was born 20 May 1572. 'His Father was a wealthy and religious citizen of London,' a merchant tailor living in Watling Street, who had acquired a large estate in trade. He was admitted a pensioner of Queens' college under Mr Seaman 4 July 1587. Fuller his nephew and Ball both by mistake make him fellow-commoner. He was also matriculated as pensioner in Dec. 1587. He had an elder brother Edward, of whom Aubrey (*Lives*, ii. 297) gives this account: 'He understood Greeke and Latin perfectly and was a better Grecian then the Bishop. He writt a rare Greeke character as ever I sawe. He was a great mathematician and understood as much of it as was known in his time.'

He was B.A. 1590-91.

In Ayscough's Catalogue of MSS. in the British Museum we find (p. 146, n°. 108) under date of 15 Sept. 1593 a letter addressed by him to F. Bacon.

He commenced M.A. in 1594.

He was elected fellow of Queens' college 2 Sept. 1597, and admitted apparently about Easter 1598.

When a fellowship was first offered him, his father would not allow him to accept it, though offered, 'as conceiving it a bending of these places from the direct intent of the Founders, when they are bestowed on such as have plenty. Though indeed such preferments are appointed, as well for the reward of those that are worthy, as the relief of those that want: and after his Fathers death he was chosen into that Society. In his youthful exercises, he gave such an earnest of his future maturity, that *Dr Whitaker*' [Master of St John's College and Regius Professor of Divinity] 'hearing him dispute, said, *That he would in time prove the Honour of the University*. A prediction' (says Fuller, *Church History*, sub anno 1641, § 53) 'that proved not untrue; when afterward he was chosen *Margaret Professour* of Divinity [in 1609], being as yet but' [36 years of age and] 'a private Fellow of the Colledge.'

When he was ordained has not been ascertained, but it was probably about 1597.

In 1597-98 he was Examiner, in 1598-99 and 1599-1600 Lector Græcus, and in 1600-01 Decanus sacelli; he does not seem to have held any other college offices.

He was B.D. in 1601.

Richard Parker in his *Skeletos* states him to have been 'Rector of ..... in the county of Lincoln,' without giving the name of the parish; Mr Gorham in his *Collections* (now in lord Spencer's library at Althorp) mentions him as rector of Leyke (Leake) Nottinghamshire.

He probably did not reside in college, as we find only two members of his family admitted pensioners under him, George Davenant on 24 May 1602, and Edward Davenant on 18 Dec. 1609.

On ... July 1608 Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, the chancellor of the university, wrote to the vice-chancellor to the following effect: 'Where I understand you purpose to proceed to the election of the Divinity Reader of the Lady Margaret, though I have no purpose to prevent Mr Playfayer formerly interested in the same, yet I have thought good to recommend unto you one Mr Davenant, B.D. and Fellow of Queens' College, well known among you; and do request that if the reputation of his parts and learning be equal with his competitor, you would acknowledge my inclination and suffrage with him, and make choice of him to the Readership.' (Bp. Fisher's sermon for Lady Margaret ed. Hymers, 74; Cal. State Papers 1603-10, 450).

Of this Thomas Playfere Fuller says: 'The counsel of the apostle is good, *προεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφροεῖν*. His foe-friends commending of him, and his own conceiting of himself, made too deep an impression on his intellectuals. It added to his distemper that when his re-election to his place (after his last two years' end) was put into the Regent-house, a great Doctor said, "Detur digniori". (*Worthies*, Kent.) This was probably the time when Mr Davenant was his competitor. Dr Playfere had at this time outlived his great reputation, yet was he re-elected. However he did not hold the professorship much longer, as he died 2 Feb. 1608-9. The life of Mr Davenant's opponent is written in Cooper, *Ath.* ii. 513. On the following day the vice-chancellor Dr Jegon, master of Corpus Christi college, wrote to the earl of Salisbury, announcing to him the death of Mr Playfere and also that the university was well

affected towards Mr Davenant for his successor (Cal. State Papers 1603-10, 489), and he was accordingly elected lady Margaret professor on 13 Feb. 1608-9; to this office he was re-elected 10 July 1612, and held it with great reputation till 1622.

In 1609 he was created D.D.

On 31 March 1612 Dr Davenant was presented by the college to the vicarage of Hockington Cambridgeshire, and was instituted 8 April. He however soon resigned it, as his successor was instituted 30 Nov. (II Lease-book fo. 321.)

Thomas Fuller, Dr Davenant's nephew, relates the following anecdote of him belonging to this period. 'A Reverend Doctour in *Cambridge*, and afterwards Bishop of *Sarisbury*, was troubled at his small living at *Hogginton* with a peremptory *Anabaptist*, who plainly told him, *It goes against my Conscience to pay you Tithes, except you can shew me a place of Scripture whereby they are due unto you.* The Doctor returned; *Why should it not go as much against my Conscience, that you should enjoy your Nine parts, for which you can shew no place of Scripture?* To whom the other rejoined; *But I have for my Land, Deeds and Evidences from my Fathers, who purchased, and were peaceably possessed thereof by the Laws of the Land. The same is my Title,* saith the Doctour; *Tithes being confirmed unto me by many statutes of the Land time out of mind.* Thus he drave that *Nail*, not which was of the *strongest Metall* or *sharpest Point*, but which would *go best* for the present. It was *Argumentum ad hominem*, fittest for the person he was to meddle with; who afterwards peaceably paid his Tithes unto him. Had the *Doctour* ingaged in Scripture-Argument, though never so pregnant and pertinent, it had been endlesse to dispute with him, who made Clamour the end of his Dispute, whose Obstinacy and Ignorance made him incapable of solid Reason; and therefore the *worse* the Argument, the *better* for his Apprehension.' (*Church Hist.* sub anno 855.)

When Prince Charles and the Elector Palatine visited Cambridge in March 1612-3, an extraordinary commencement was held, and scholastical disputations took place in St Mary's church, Dr Davenant being appointed to moderate in the one in Theo-

logy between Dr Samuel Collins and Mr John Williams (Hacket's *Life of Williams*, 24, 26).

Speaking of the dexterity of Collins, Hacket thus mentions Dr Davenant: 'It was well for all sides, that the best Divine in my Judgment, that ever was in that place, Dr *Davenant* held the Rains of the Disputation; he kept him within the even Boundals of the Cause; he charmed him with the *Caducean* Wand of Dialectical Prudence; he order'd him to give just Weight and no more. *Horat. l. 1. Od. 3. Quo non Arbiter Adriæ major tollere, seu ponere vult freta.* Such an Arbiter as he was now, such he was, and no less, year by year, in all Comitial Disputations; wherein whosoever did well, yet constantly he had the greatest Acclamation.'



IN the death of Dr Tyndall, Dr Davenant was, by the device of John Preston already mentioned, chosen president of Queens' college, 20 Oct. 1614, and was admitted the same day. Who the 'very many' were that wished the place, as Ball says, or the 'three others' before whom he was preferred, as Lloyd states, does not appear, with the exception of Dr George Mountain and perhaps Dr George Meriton (p. 361).

George Mountaigne, mentioned as Dr Davenant's competitor for the presidentship, was born 'honestis penatibus' at Cawood Yorkshire in 1569, was elected fellow of Queens' college 1592; he was dean of Westminster 1610, and bishop successively of Lincoln 1617, of London 1621, of Durham 1627, and finally archbishop of York 1628, in which year he died. He must have known of the death of Dr Tyndall almost as soon as Preston, as on the following day he addressed the following letter of condolence to the society, in which strangely enough he recommends the same course to be taken as that adopted by Preston, viz. procuring freedom of election to the fellows. This letter is preserved in the college.

Salutem in Xhro.

Gentlemen,

Having lived long in that Colledg and brought up in the same under Dr Tindall, I could doe no lesse then condole his death w<sup>th</sup>



youe and y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, from whome, whilst I lived ther, not only my self but the whole Colledg receaved so mutch good, and therefore I am bold to intreate youe all, as youe ar all bound unto him, so to strive every one how youe may best honor him, either by sepulture in y<sup>e</sup> chappell, or other funeral solemnities, w<sup>th</sup> as I will not p<sup>r</sup>scribe unto youe, of whose wisdomes I am so well assured, so if youe wilbe pleased to lett me understand what course youe think meet to be holden in the same, I wilbe redy to joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> colledg and w<sup>th</sup> you especially in y<sup>e</sup> point of expens and chardg, for I desire very mutch to bring one stone myself unto his Monument.

And because I have begun to write unto youe, I pray youe give me leave to proceede a little further, and first to crave y<sup>e</sup> good Interpretation for that I shall write; proceeding (I protest to God) of no other Humor, but a zeale I have for y<sup>e</sup> good of youe all and of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg. If I were worthy to advise youe, the first thing I would have done should be an humble supplication to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> for a free Election, w<sup>th</sup> who desires not loves not the Colledg, and then, if that be granted, I nothing doubt but God will bless the rest, so as y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out all partiality and faction he shalbe chosen, w<sup>th</sup> is the likeliest most to advaunce y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, w<sup>th</sup> I desire and wish w<sup>th</sup> all my hart; and so craving pardon if I have bene to bold to show my desires and zeale for y<sup>e</sup> good of that Colledg, I remaine to that worthy society and Colledg

A faythful servant

and friend

GEORGE MONTAIGNE.

Westminster this 13<sup>th</sup> of Octob. 1614.

Addressed :

To the Rightworship<sup>full</sup> the  
Senior fellow of Queenes  
Colledg now at home and  
the rest of y<sup>e</sup> worthy  
society dd

Notwithstanding the resentment against the college, which Ball imputes to Mountaigne, he was soon reconciled to it, as in 1618 he bestowed a house in Cambridge on it, for the purpose of endowing two scholarships.

---

By the king's command the vice-chancellor, the two professors in divinity, Dr Davenant and Dr Richardson, the dean of St Paul's, and the master of St John's college, attended him at Newmarket on 3 Dec. 1616, when he gave them certain directions for the routine of the university (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 104).

In 1618 Dr Davenant was sent by James I., together with Dr George Carleton bishop of Llandaff, Dr Joseph Hall dean of Worcester, afterwards bishop of Norwich, and Dr Samuel Ward master of Sidney college, as deputies from the English church to the synod of Dort or Dordrecht. Dr Davenant and Dr Ward attended before the king 8 Oct. at Royston, and landed 20 Oct. at Middleburg. The synod opened 3 November 1618 and closed 29 April 1619. At the conclusion the States gave them £200 for their expenses, and 'besides, a *golden Medall* of good value was given to every one of them, wherein the sitting of the Synod was artificially represented.' After a tour through Holland they returned to England. The king 'after courteous entertaining of them, favourably dismissed them,' and they 'returned to their several professions,...Dr *Davenant*, besides his Collegiate Cure, to his constant Lectures in the Schools' (Fuller, *Church Hist.*).

The medal is  $2\frac{2}{10}$  in. in diameter; on the obverse is a representation of the synod with the inscription *ASSERTA RELIGIONE*, on the reverse, a mountain, on the summit of which is a temple, to which men are ascending along a very steep path. The four winds are blowing with very great violence against the mountain. Above the temple is written יְהוָה. The inscription is *ERUNT UT MONS SION. CIOICXCIX*. It is engraved in Van Loon ii. 105, and (the obverse only) in Walton's *Lives*, London (Washbourne) 1857, 8vo. p. 69.

Edward Davenant, fellow of Queens' and nephew of the president, went with his uncle, as the following college-order implies :

Octob. 6th 1618.

Leave granted M<sup>r</sup> Davenant to go into Holland, and all his allowances till his return, as yf hee wer at home. J. D.

(Old Parchment Reg. fo. 9. b.)

'At a public election, he gave his negative voice against a near kinsman, and a most excellent scholar [Mr John Gore (afterwards knighted) of Gilesden in Hertfordshire]. "Cousin," said he, "I will satisfy your father, that you have worth, but not want, enough to be one of our society."' (Fuller, *Worthies*, London.) John Gore of London was admitted pensioner 20 March 1613-4 and fellow-commoner 14 Jan. 1615-6, and was B.A. ad Baptistam 1617.

He was presented to the rectory of Cottenham in Cambridgeshire by archbishop Abbot 27 Sept. 1620 (MS. Lansd. 985, fo. 3). His successor Leonard Mawe afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells became rector in 1623.

In MS. Baker xxxij. 166, we find a draft of dispensation to Dr John Davenant fellow of Queens' college and Lady Margaret professor to hold together his fellowship for the space of ten years with any benefices not exceeding the yearly value of £40, sent up by Ja. Montague bishop of Bath and Wells.

---

**I**N 1621 Dr Davenant became bishop of Salisbury, by the influence of Dr John Williams then only dean of Westminster, but soon to be bishop of Lincoln and Lord Keeper. He was one of four, whose advancement Williams 'being warm in Favour' procured at the time of his own promotion. 'Twelve years he had been Public Reader in *Cambridge*, and had adorn'd the Place with much Learning, as no Professor in *Europe* did better deserve to receive the labourer's Penny at the twelfth Hour of the Day.' The others were Dr Carey, Dr Laud, and Dr Donne (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, i. 63). In a letter to Dr Samuel Ward, dated 27 May 1621, he mentions his appointment to the see of Salisbury (MS. Tanner lxxij. 31). The congé d'élire was dated 29 May 1621. He was elected 11 June, and received the royal assent 10 August; he was confirmed 17 Nov. and consecrated together with William Laud bishop of St David's and Valentine Carey bishop of Exeter on 18 Nov. in the chapel of the house belonging to the see of London, by George Mountain bishop of London, and the bishops of Worcester, Ely, Chichester,

Oxford, and Llandaff. He received restitution of the temporalities 23 Nov. 1621 (Rymer, *Fœdera* xvii. 301, 319, 340).

His predecessor in this see was his brother-in-law Robert Townson formerly fellow of Queens' college, who had been promoted from the deanery of Westminster to this bishopric in July 1620, but had died on 15 May 1621, leaving behind him a wife and fifteen children, 'neither plentifully provided for, nor destitute of maintenance, which rather hastened than caused the advancement' of his brother-in-law. As soon as (if not before) Dr Townson died, Dr Davenant's friends began to bestir themselves to procure his promotion 'in pity and commiseration for Mrs Townson's case,' that as he was 'a single man and well-deserving' he 'might succeed his Brother[-in-law] in the Bishoprick, and so make some provision for his Children' (Th. Ball, *Life of Preston*). Their success seems however to have been at first somewhat doubtful. (Letter of Jos. Meade, 18 May 1621. Birch, *Letters, James I.* ii. 254.)

'It was probably on account of the domestic burthen that thus devolved upon him, rather than from his merit, that our Bishop was excused the payment of the introductory fees, and of the annual pension, which was then, it seems, customarily paid to the crown on all similar appointments, proportionate to the wealth or poverty of the individual' (Weldon, *History of the Court of King James*, by an Eye-witness. Allport, *Life of Bishop Davenant*, xxxi.)

According to Camden (*Annals*, sub anno 1621) when he was made bishop, the king 'charged him not to marry.'

Robert Toulnesonne or Townson, the son of Reginald Tolson or Toulson the subcook of Queens' college, was baptized on 8 Jan. 1575-6 (St Botolph's register). He was admitted sizar of the college on 28 Dec. 1587, a few days after his father's death, being then 12 years of age. He was scholar of that house, and continued so till he became M.A. in 1595; he was elected fellow the same day as John Davenant, on 2 Sept. 1597. He vacated his fellowship about Midsummer 1604. In 1607 he was presented to the rectory of Old or Wolde Northamptonshire on the presentation of Sir William Tate and Mr Francis

Tate (Wood, *Fasts*). He retained this preferment till 1620. He was chaplain to the King.

On 16 Dec. 1617 he was installed dean of Westminster, and on 9 July 1620 consecrated bishop of Salisbury. (*Cassan, Bishops of Salisbury*.) He died 15 May 1621, leaving a large family by his wife the sister of Dr John Davenant. He is described as a man of a comely carriage, courteous in nature, of singular piety, eloquence, and humility, and an excellent preacher. (Fuller; Hacket.)

'When Bp Coldwell came to this bishoprick, he did lett long leases, which were but newly expired when Bp. Davenant came to this see; so that there tumbled into his coffers vast summes. His predecessor, Dr Tounson, married his sister, continued in the see but a little while, and left several children unprovided for, so the K. or rather D. of Bucks gave Bp. Davenant the bishoprick out of pure charity. St. Anth. Weldon [in his Court of King James] says, 'twas the only bishoprick y<sup>t</sup> he disposed of without simony, all others being made merchandise of for the advancement of his kindred. Bp. Davenant being invested, married all his nieces to clergie-men, so he was at no expence for their preferment.' (Aubrey, *Lives*, ii. 300.)

Mrs Townson lived in her brother's house till her death in 1634. (Inscription on her monument in Salisbury Cath.)

Of the fifteen children that the bishop is said to have had, the following only are mentioned in Dr Davenant's will made in 1637, viz. three sons:

1°. John.

2°. Ralph, student of Christchurch Oxford, born in Northamptonshire, 1613, who died 1678, aged 65.

3°. Robert, fellow of Queens' college Cambridge, 1625-33: and six daughters:

1°. Margaret, who married John Ryves, LL.B., archdeacon of Berks 1634-1665.

2°. Gertrude, who married James Harris, esq., of the Close, Sarum, the ancestor of the earls of Malmesbury.

3°. Ellen, who married Humphrey Henchman, precentor of Salisbury, bishop of Salisbury 1660-63, and of London 1663-75.

4°. Anne, who married.....Cooke.

5°. Judith, who married James White, B.D.

6°. Maria, who married Alexander Hyde, bishop of Salisbury 1665-67, whose daughter married sir Henry Parker, bart. ancestor of admiral sir Hyde Parker, and the other baronets of the name of Parker.

‘After his consecration, being to perform some personal service to king James at Newmarket, he refused to ride on the Lord’s-day; and came (though a day later to the Court) no less welcome to the king, not only accepting his excuse, but also commending his seasonable forbearance.’ (Fuller, *Worthies*, London.)

In May 1621 Dr Davenant wrote to Dr Ward expressing his desire of retaining his mastership with the bishopric, but wishing Ward to accept the Margaret professorship, to which he was also elected on 23 Feb. 1621-2 (MS. Tanner lxiiij. 25).

On 10 Jan. 1621-22 bishops Davenant and Carey were invited to St John’s college, where after supper the two bishops, with Dr Richardson master of Trinity and Dr Gwyn master of St John’s, came down into the hall and played at cards (Letter of rev. Jos. Mede. Baker’s *St John’s*, ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, 676).

On 22 April 1622 he resigned the presidentship of Queens’ college:

VI Journale. 1621-22. fo. 5. [Apr.] For a Dinner bestowed on my Lord of Sarisburie at his departure ..... 5<sup>l</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>.  
For a paire of gloues bestowed on him ..... 1<sup>l</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.

‘Taking leave of the college, and of one John Rolfe, an ancient servant thereof, he desired him to pray for him, and when the other modestly returned, that he rather needed his lordship’s prayers: “Yea John” (said he), “and I need thine too, being now to enter into a calling, wherein I shall meet with many and great temptations.” “Præfuit qui profuit,” was the motto written in most of his books; the sense whereof he practised in his conversation.’ (Fuller, *Worthies*, London.)

John Rolfe is probably a misprint for John Roise or Rosse, who had been in the service of the college for more than 20 years:

V Journale. 1598-99. fo. 69. b. [Jan.] Item to John Rosse for wine sugar candles and 2 hogshed of small beare ..... xlj<sup>s</sup>. vi<sup>d</sup>.

1600-01. fo. 80. b. [Jan.] Item John Rosse his bill...ix<sup>l</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1601-02. fo. 86. [Jan.] Item John Royse his bill of fare 9<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>.  
 1619-20. fo. 180. b. [Jan.] To John Royse for y<sup>e</sup> audit 22<sup>l</sup>. 16<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.  
 1620-21. fo. 185. b. [Jan.] To John Roise for the audit 26<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 10<sup>d</sup>.

---

In Hatcher's *History of Old and New Sarum*, being Vol. v. of Hoare's *Wiltshire*, we find the following reference to bishop Davenant (p. 351):

"On the 28th of September [1625] we find the King and Queen at Wilton, where their Majesties were entertained by William, the third Earl of Pembroke. The council was commanded to meet [at Salisbury], and the episcopal palace was required for the accommodation of Blainville, the French envoy, but the bishop Dr Davenant refused to relinquish his residence."

In 1627 he published his *Exposition of the Epistle of St Paul to the Colossians*, which he had before delivered in a series of lectures to the members of the university as lady Margaret's professor.

In Hatcher's *Sarum*, we find (p. 335):

"July 14, 1628. At this Court it is ordered, that a piece of silver and gilt shall be provided and given to the Lord Bishop of Sarum, at his coming to this city, the same not exceeding 10<sup>l</sup>."

"The weight of the silver cup, given unto the Reverend Father in God, Robert Lord Bishop of Sarum, is twenty-six ounces, at seven shillings the ounce."

On one of the Sundays in Lent 1629-30<sup>1</sup> bishop Davenant preached at Whitehall before the king (Charles I.), and his court. His text was the latter part of Rom. vj. 23, 'The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord;' the former part of the verse, 'the wages of sin is death,' having been the subject of a discourse in the previous year. \* He touched on the matter of election, and some of his adversaries at court thought 'to make him fall totally and finally from the king's favour,' as the king's declaration prefixed to the 39 Articles

<sup>1</sup> Fuller places this event in Lent 1630-31; the above is the date given in the catalogue of the Tanner MSS.

seemed to forbid preaching on predestination and the cognate points of theology. 'Two days after he was called before the *Privie Councell*, where he presented himself on his knees, and so had still continued for any favour he found from any of his own function there present. But the *Temporall Lords* bad him arise and stand to his defence, being as yet only accused, not convicted.' Archbishop Harsnet of York appears to have been vehement against him, aggravating the boldness of his offence in a long speech. Bishop Laud was present, but said nothing. On Dr Davenant explaining that he had not wilfully transgressed the king's intention, and promising, now that he understood his majesty's mind, to yield obedience to it, he was allowed to depart, and was admitted to kiss the king's hand before leaving London (Fuller, *Church History*, sub anno 1630-1). The bishop's letter to Dr Samuel Ward giving an account of the circumstances is among the Tanner MSS (ccxc. 86).

In 1631 the bishop published his 'Prælectiones Theologicæ.'

In 1634 he published his 'Determinaciones quæstionum quarundam theologiarum per J. D. publice disputatarum.'

While bishop of Salisbury, Dr Davenant and the chapter had a controversy with the corporation of the town, in consequence of the pretensions advanced by the latter over the former. James I. had given them a charter, which was in itself an infringement of the feudal rights of the bishop, and subsequently they had begun to interfere with the privileges of the close. Hence Dr Davenant opposed the renewal of the charter in 1630, and the jealousy which their contending claims created, was manifested in a way not altogether dignified. The contention lasted from 1631 to 1634, when it seems to have been amicably settled (Hatcher, *Sarum*, 377-80).

The chancellorship of the order of the Garter pertained to the see of Salisbury from 1450 to 1539. Henry VIII. and his successors conferred the office on laymen. On 1636 Dr Davenant petitioned the king to restore the office to his see, and the matter was debated till 1640, when the troubles in Scotland caused the bishop to relinquish his suit (Ashmole, *History of the Garter*, 24). Several papers relating to this matter are among the Ashmole MSS. In 1671 Dr Seth Ward



procured this recovery of the chancellorship (Cassan, *Bishops of Salisbury*).

When Dr Godfrey Goodman bishop of Gloucester refused to subscribe the canons of 1640, and the primate wished him to be suspended by convocation after three admonitions pronounced by him within a short time, Dr Davenant 'being demanded his opinion, conceived it fit some Lawyers should first be consulted with, how far forth the power of a Synod in such cases did extend,' and added also that the admonitions to a bishop ought to be at considerable intervals, 'in which the party might have time of convenient deliberation.' (Fuller, *Church History*, sub anno 1640, §§ 22, 23.)

In 1641 Dr Davenant published a treatise in support of his former views on the subject of Predestination, and in reply to a work which had appeared some years before. Samuel Hoard, B.D., Rector of Morton in Essex, sent forth a tract in 1633, entitled, *God's Love to Mankind, manifested by disproving His absolute Decree for their Damnation*: and it appears to have been the earliest treatise in this country in opposition to what is called the Calvinistic opinion. Davenant's reply was entitled, *Animadversions written by the Right Rev. Father in God, John, Lord Bishop of Salisbury, upon a treatise intituled, God's Love to Mankind*. Hoard was no contemptible adversary, and the reply in the form of an Epistle, in which he incorporated the whole of Hoard's work, was written with all the powers of the bishop's mind. Hoard accumulated every argument in opposition to the Calvinistic views and pressed them with considerable energy: but in no work is the acuteness of Davenant's powerful mind more exhibited than in this reply, which abounds with striking passages, and in which he maintains with force and eloquence the unconditionate decree of election: and while he contends that this admits of sufficiency of grace given to all, he likewise maintains that reprobation is of necessity involved in election: and his view of it is thus expressed, "Reprobation is not a denial of sufficient grace, but a denial of such *special* grace, as God knoweth would infallibly bring them to glory" (Allport, *Life*, pp. xli., xlii.).

---

**D**R DAVENANT died 20 April 1641, of a consumption, 'to which, sensibleness of the sorrowfull times, (which he saw were bad,' [archbishop Laud had been on 1 March 1640-1 sent to the Tower, the Commons had on 10 March passed a vote against the bishops sitting in parliament, and the trial of the earl of Strafford had begun,] 'and foresaw would be worse,) did contribute not a little.' His nephew Thomas Fuller was present at his death, and has given the following account of it in his *Church History*. 'I cannot omit, how some few hours before his death, having lyen for a long time (though not speechlesse, yet) not speaking, nor able to speak (as we beholders thought, though indeed he hid that little strength we thought he had lost, and reserved himself for purpose) he fell into most emphaticall prayer for a half a quarter of an hour. Amongst many heavenly passages therein, *He thanked God for this his fatherly correction, because in all his life time he never had one heavie affliction, which made him often much suspect with himself, whether he was a true Child of God or no, untill this his last sicknesse.* Then he sweetly fell asleep in Christ, and so we softly draw the Curtains about him.'

He was buried with a solemn funeral in his own cathedral, Dr Nicholas, afterwards dean of St Paul's, preaching an excellent sermon at his interment (Fuller, *Worthies*, London). To his memory there is a mural tablet of white marble supported by two black marble Corinthian pillars in the south aisle of the choir, bearing the following inscription :

Monumentorum omnium

IOHANNIS DAVENANTII

Minime perenne, quid loquatur audi.

Natus Londini Anno Christi MDLXXII Maii die xx

Cantabrigiæ in Collegio Reginali

Bonis literis operam felicem dedit

Cuius cum Societate esset meritissime donatus

Ætatemq. et doctrinæ et morum gravitate superaret,

Cum nondum plures quam xxxvi annos numerasset,

D. Margaretæ in S. Theologia Professor est electus

Celebremque prius Cathedram longe ornatiorē reddidit.

Intra quadriennium mox Collegii sui Præsides factus est,

Cui dubium an Rector an Benefactor profuerit magis.  
 Tum vero a serenissimo et in rebus Theologicis  
 Perspicacissimo Rege, Jacobo, honorifice missus  
 Synodo Dordracensi magna pars interfuit.  
 Tandem hujusce Diocœseos Sarisburiensis Episcopus  
 Anno MDCXXI die Novembris [x]viii consecratus est,  
 Qui velut vivum exemplar antiquitatis venerandæ  
 Universas Primitivi Præsulis partes explevit,  
 Atque ita per xx pene annos huic Ecclesiæ præfuit,  
 Summo tum bonorum omnium, tum etiam hostium  
 Consensu optimus, et vel inde felicissimus  
 Quod ruinam sedis, cum superesse per ætatem non potuit,  
 Priusquam oculis conspiceret, vivere desierit,  
 Anno scilicet Christi MDCXLI, Aprilis die xx.

(The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Salisbury and the Abbey-Church of Bath [8°. Lond. 1719] p. 126.)

His will is in the office of the (late) Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Evelyn, fo. 101).

It bears date 29 January 1637, and was proved 23 July 1641. He directs his body to be buried in the cathedral, bequeaths to it £200, rings to the dean and each of the residentiaries, and gowns to 40 poor persons. In it he makes a great number of bequests to his brothers and sisters and to their children, and ratifies his gift of the rectory of Newton Toney to the college. However Dr Humphrey Henchman, (afterwards bishop of Sarum), who had married his niece Ellen Townson, and Thomas Clark, who were seized in fee of the advowson of the living, were to have the presentation at the next avoidance of it.

Bishop Davenant was a great benefactor to the college. In 1626 he gave £100 for the use of the library, with which 130 volumes were purchased, and in 1637 he gave a rent-charge on an estate at Eastchurch Isle of Sheppey, out of which two scholars were to be maintained, and besides £10 per ann. out of the same estate to be employed in increasing the library.

1665. May 30. Granted by the Mr and fellows to Mr Pedley 10<sup>l</sup>, to Mr Court 5<sup>l</sup> for their services to the coll. in the sute about Shepey rents B<sup>p</sup> Davenants gift to the coll. (Old Parchm. Reg. 139.)

In addition to this, he gave to the college in 1637 two

livings, the rectory of Cheverel Magna Wiltshire (exchanged in 1774 for the rectory of Seagrave Leicestershire), and the rectory of Newton Toney Wiltshire.

His arms were: Gules semée of cross crosslets or, 3 escallop shells arg., a crescent or for difference.

His portrait is in the lodging of the president of Queens' college. It represents him full face, in the episcopal habit, with a skull cap and small double ruff, and with beard and moustache. It is engraved by Garner, and prefixed to Allport's work.

His printed works were:

1. *Expositio Epistolæ D. Pauli ad Colossenses.* fo. Cantabr. 1627, 1630, 1639. 4°. Amst. 1646.
2. *A fast Sermon on Jer. iii. 12.* 4°. Lond. 1628.
3. *Prælectiones theologicæ de duobus in Theologia controversiis capitibus, de iudice controversiarum primo; et de iustitia habituali et actuali, altero.* fo. Cantabr. 1631.
4. *De pacis ecclesiasticæ rationibus inter Evangelicos usurpandis et de theologorum fundamentali consensu in colloquio Lips. inito, trium in ecclesia Anglicana episcoporum, Tho. Mortoni, Joh. Davenantii, Jos. Halli, sententiæ Jo. Duræo traditæ.* 4°. 1634. s. l.
5. *Determinationes [xlix] quæstionum quarundam theologicarum per Joannem Davenantium publice disputatarum.* fo. Cantabr. 1634, 1639.
6. *De Pace inter Evangelicos procuranda sententiæ quatuor, Tho. [Morton] Dunelmensis Episcopi; Jo. [Davenant] Sarisburiensis Episcopi; Josephi [Hall] Exoniensis Episcopi; et quorundam Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ Pastorum.* ... Amst. ... 18°. Lond. 1638.
7. *Ad fraternam communionem inter evangelicas ecclesias restaurandam adhortatio; cui præfixa est de pace itidem ecclesiastica commentatio, Jo. Duræo non ita pridem missa.* 8° Cantabr. 1640.
8. *Animadversions on a treatise lately published and entitled 'God's love to mankind manifested by disproving his absolute decree for their damnation, [by Samuel Hoard].'* 8° Cambridge 1641.
9. *An exhortation to brotherly communion betwixt the protestant churches.* 12mo London 1641.
10. *Dissertationes duæ; prima, De Morte Christi, quatenus ad omnes extendatur, quatenus ad solos electos restringatur, altera de*

*Prædestinatione et Reprobatione*, quibus subnectitur ejusdem D. Davenantii sententia de Gallicana controversia sc. de gratiosa et salutari Dei erga homines peccatores voluntate. fo. Cantabr. 1650.

[These treatises, selected from our Author's papers, had been sent to Abp Usher by Dr Edward Davenant, for the purpose of publication. But the wretched state of the times prevented their appearing for some years; and it does not seem that the Archbishop was the editor: for the preface is signed with the initials T. B., probably Thomas Bedford, mentioned below. (Allport).]

11. A letter to Dr Samuel Ward prefixed to T. Bedford, *Vindiciæ gratiæ sacramentalis*. 8°. Lond. 1650.

An autograph of Dr Davenant in the album of sir Thomas Cuming of Scotland is in MS. Addit. 17083, fo. 108, in the British Museum.

In the Bodleian library is a series of letters of Dr Davenant to Dr Samuel Ward, master of Sidney college; the following list is taken from the catalogue of the Tanner MSS. of which they form part:

lxxij. 25, ... May 1621. } referred to above.  
lxxij. 31, 27 May.

lxxij. 36, 7 June. Directions for the moderation at the approaching commencement; rumoured translations in the episcopal bench.

lxxij. 66, 5 Aug. Day of his consecration to the bishopric of Salisbury not fixed.

lxxij. 273, 20 Feb. 1622-3. His readings not in a fit state for publication.

lxxij. 497, 9 Dec. 1624. Pelagianism of Mark Antonio de Dominis, archbishop of Spalatro.

lxxij. 52, 26 Sept. 1625. Consents to publish his Readings on the Colossians.

lxxij. 61, 5 Dec. 1626. Directions for printing the Readings; Richard Mountagu's opinions on Predestination contrary to the doctrine of the church of England.

ccxc. 81, 10 Oct. Progress made in transcribing the Readings. Approval of Ward's theses, as also his vindication of the synod of Dort from the charge of Mr Mountagu.

lxxij. 135, 312. lxxi. 5, 26, 37, 41, 64, 140, 153. 1626-32. Letters on the Predestination controversy.

- lxxij. 146, 17 July 1626. Desires a fellowship for his nephew Thomas Fuller of Queens' College.
- lxxij. 172, 174, 13 Feb., 6 March 1626-7. Two letters to same, relating to the imperfect transcript of his Readings.
- lxxij. 205, 27 July 1627. Sends the dedication for his Readings.
- lxxij. 207, 213, 230; 23 Sept., 25 Oct., 28 Oct., 1627. Three letters to Ward on the plague at Salisbury and the fellowship for Thomas Fuller.
- lxxij. 296, 21 Oct. 1628. Removal of Thomas Fuller to Sidney college on being passed over at the election at Queens'.
- lxxij. 298, 4 Nov. 1628. Mr Mountagu's book contrary to the doctrine of the church: notice of Dr Jackson's treatise of the Divine essence: approval of Ward's publishing the Suffragium Collegiale.
- lxxij. 310, 27 Feb. 1628-9. Notice of a sermon preached by Mr Williams at Sleaford: the bishop of Lichfield disapproves of Dr Jackson's book: controverted points in the doctrine of Election.
- ccxc. 86. 16 March. 1629-30. Account of his appearance before the council for preaching on predestination.
- lxxi. 105 ff. 27 Sept., 12 Oct. 1631. Draught of the Epistles dedicatory to the King and of that to the reader, prefixed to the "Prælectiones," with two letters to Dr Ward touching the same.
- lxxi. 164, 23 July 1633. On various controverted points of theology; censure of a sermon preached at Cambridge by M<sup>r</sup> Simson.
- lxxi. 172, 23 Feb. 163 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Surprise at the delay in filling up the mastership at St John's college.
- lxx. 41, 8 Dec. 1634. Sends one of his determinations for publication.
- lxx. 48, 27 Jan. 1635-6. Sends presentation copies of his Determinations: passage to be omitted in the Determination last sent.
- lxvij. 1, 27 March 1638. Offer of the vicarage of Martinston to Mr Hasell: design of building a library at Cambridge.
- lxvij. 40, 31. Oct. The doctrine of oral manducation.
- lxvij. 55, 23 Feb. 1638-9. Directions in reprinting the Determinations.
- lxvij. 147, 29 Oct. 1639. Notice of Thomas à Kempis de imitatione Christi: advises John Fuller to remove to Trinity Hall for the study of the law.

lxvij. 160, 3 Dec. His age too great to allow of his writing on the controversies of the day; notice of his animadversions upon Sam. Hoards's "God's love to mankind."

lxv. 80, 1 June 1640. Directions for publishing his treatise *De fundamentalibus*.

lxv. 118, 12 Sept. Presentation copies of the *De fundamentalibus*; the deputies at Dort from Bremen accused of heresy.

ccclxxix. 297 ff. Notes concerning predestination, election and grace.

ccclxxix. 300. Annotata ad concionem Pauli Micklethwaite.

ccclxxix. 302. De baptismi effectu in parvulis.

The following are some other of the MS. remains of the bishop:

Bishop Davenants answer to queries propounded by certaine ministers concerning the oath in the sixt canon [of 1640]. MS. Cai. Coll. Lib. n<sup>o</sup>. 291, p. 274 ff.

Letter of Davenant to archbishop Laud touching the administration of the oath &c. in his Diocesse [1640]. Lambeth MSS. 277. p. 259.

---

'His discharge of his episcopal functions is allowed, on all hands, to have been most exemplary; and it would not be easy to find a more decided testimony than that afforded by the Lord Keeper Williams, a man eminent for his learning and official attainments; for his long exercise in all the functions of public business; and for his penetration in diving into the characters of men. Upon resigning the great seal, and retiring to the more consistent duties of his See of Lincoln, he took Bishop Davenant for his pattern, and framed his measures upon what he deemed the most wise and successful example in these times of peculiar difficulty and danger; and it is confessed by his enemies, that the episcopal conduct of Williams was remarkably temperate, discreet, and conscientious' (Allport, *Life of Bishop Davenant* [prefixed to his translation of the bishop's exposition of St. Paul's Ep. to the Col., 2 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1831] p. xxxii).

'He was humble in himself and (the consequence thereof) charitable to others. Indeed once invited by bishop [Theophilus] Field [of St David's 1627-35, and of Hereford 1635-36] and

not well pleased with some roisting company there, he embraced the next opportunity of departure after dinner. And when bishop Field proffered to light him with a candle down stairs, "My lord, my lord," said he, "let us lighten others by our unblameable conversation;" for which speech some since have severely censured him,—how justly I interpose not' (Fuller, *Worthies*, London).

His opinions were such as bear the name of Sublapsarian Calvinism. It is however distinctly stated by Baxter, that with respect to the doctrine of Universal Redemption he was led by Archbishop Usher, and he mentions that the archbishop gloried that he was the man who had brought bishop Davenant and Dr Preston to the doctrine of Universal Redemption as Baxter held it. From this it has been inferred by Jackson in his life of John Goodwin and by Nicholls in the preface to his edition of the works of Arminius, that the views of Davenant underwent a change, and that he declined to the opinion that redemption was *attainable* by all, but his reply to Hoard shortly before his death agrees strictly with his views at the synod of Dort, viz. a doctrine of Universal Redemption inseparable from the doctrine of Reprobation, and this makes it difficult to understand Baxter's assertion of a change in his opinions (Allport).

'Few men appear to have been more honoured and venerated by all parties than Bishop Davenant. In all works of friends or opponents, there is not to be found a single sentence approaching even to disrespect, much less anything that can tend to cast the slightest reflexion upon his deportment in any measure of his public or private life. His profound learning, acuteness of intellect, catholic spirit, active benevolence, and meekness, are constantly adverted to; and the phrases—"the good Bishop Davenant," the "excellent Bishop Davenant," "the learned Bishop Davenant," &c., &c., are the usual appendages to his name, even in the writings of those who took up the pen in express hostility to certain of his theological views' (Allport, *Life*, xlix).

'The regard of Usher and Davenant appears to have been reciprocal. The former, in writing to Dr. Ward, says, "For the Arminian Question, I desire never to read more than my Lord



of Salisbury's Lectures, touching Predestination and Christ's Death." And again, "I thank you most heartily for communicating my Lord of Salisbury's Lectures. They are excellent; learnedly, soundly, and perspicuously performed; and, I hope, will do much good for the establishing of our young divines in the present truth." (Allport, *Life*, xlix.)

At the Synod of Dort, bishop Carleton was so urged by the Dutch divines on the subject of the doctrine of Redemption as a blessing to be universally proposed and offered to all men, and this led to so much unpleasant discussion, that he would have given way, but Davenant declared he would sooner cut off his hand than yield. He assigned his reasons at length; and they are printed in John Hales' *Golden Remains*, in the Appendix. In fact, Davenant appears to have been peculiarly eminent in these proceedings. 'What a pillar he was,' says bishop Hacket, 'in the Synod of Dort, is to be read in the judgments of the British Divines, inserted among the public acts; his part being the best in that work; and that work being far the best in the compliments of that Synod' (Allport, *Life*, xvi).

In Panzani's *Memoirs* p. 246 he is described by bishop Montague as violently bent against the church of Rome.


Davenant 'was very strongly opposed to the church of Rome and was not willing to grant that she was a true church in error, but rather regarded her as utterly apostate and essentially antichristian' (Davenant to bishop Hall, Hall's *Works*, ix. 320). In this Davenant agreed with the learned James Usher, primate of Ireland, and went further than his friend bishop Hall, who being called upon by Laud to alter some places in his treatise on Episcopacy, where he has styled the pope Antichrist, was willing to do so (Perry, *Hist. of Church of England*, i. 636).

His opinion on this subject he thus himself expresses :

'Viderit itaque Romana ecclesia, quæ fundamenta fidei Christianæ sua potissimum opera gloriatur fuisse hactenus conservata, an in fundamentalibus Decalogi non erraverit crasse et damnabiliter; ut de erroribus aliis nihil dicam.' (Ad fraternam communionem, p. 98.)

A difference happening between the minister of ..... Wiltshire and the churchwardens about the place of the Holy

Table, which the minister desired to transpose to the east end of the church, while the churchwardens wished to keep it as it had stood before, the business was referred to bishop Davenant, who, on a full consideration of the matter, decided in favour of the incumbent; and, by a decree under his episcopal seal, settled the table in the place where the altar stood, as the minister desired to have it.

N 20 and 21 January 1614-5 there was a great flood in Cambridge. On 22 January the great frost began, and it continued at least six weeks. The great snow began on 12 Feb. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 83).

V Journale. 1614-15. fo. 156. [Feb.] Item to Coxy [scavenger] for carryinge away the yce about the Coll. .... 2<sup>s</sup>.

The Earl of Huntingdon's picture now hanging in the Audit-room of the college was given in 1614.

V Journale. 1614-15. fo. 155. [Oct.] It. for a curteine rod for the picture and hookes ..... 18<sup>d</sup>.

fo. 156. [Dec.] It. to M<sup>r</sup> Growse for holdfasts for the Earles picture..... 6<sup>d</sup>.

fo. 156. b. [May] Inprimis for a payer of gloves for the Earle of Huntingdon ..... 36<sup>s</sup>.

In 1615 Dr John Jegon made the college a present of a fine gilt cup with a cover, weighing 30 $\frac{3}{4}$  oz.

V Journale. 1614-15. fo. 156. [Feb.] It. to Bishop of Norwiche his man that brough the plat ..... 10<sup>s</sup>.

It probably resembled the cup of his gift still preserved at Corpus Christi College, thus mentioned in Masters, *Hist.* 130<sup>b</sup>:

'As a testimony of his Affection for his Old House, he gave a handsome gilt Cup and Cover, (still preserved in the Treasury,) with this Inscription round it, *Ex dono Jo. Jegon Epi. Nor. Martii x. A.D. 1614.*

It went with the other college plate to Oxford in 1642:

On 7 March 1614-5 James I. accompanied by his son Charles prince of Wales, visited the university and remained in

Cambridge till the 11th. Acts in divinity, law, physic and philosophy were held, and four plays were performed in the hall of Trinity college, which was arranged to accommodate 2000 persons. In the divinity act bishop Harsnet the vicechancellor was moderator, Dr John Davenant lady Margaret professor was respondent, and Dr Richardson Regius professor of divinity and others the opponents. One of the questions was, 'Nulla est temporalis Papæ potestas supra reges, in ordine ad bonum spirituale.' 'The question was maintained in the negative concerning the excommunication of kings.' Dr Richardson vigorously pressed the practice of St Ambrose excommunicating of the Emperor Theodosius; insomuch that the king, in some passion returned, "Profecto fuit hoc ab Ambrosio insolentissime factum." To whom Dr Richardson rejoined "Responsum vere regium et Alexandro dignum. Hoc non est argumenta dissolvere sed dissecare"; and so, sitting down, he desisted from any farther dispute' (Fuller, *Worthies*, Cambridgeshire).

In the philosophy act Dr Matthew Wren afterwards bishop of Ely was respondent and John Preston first opponent. The subject was, Whether dogs could make syllogisms. 'The opponent urged that they could; An *Enthimeme* (said he) is a lawful and real *Syllogisme*, but Dogs can make them; He instanced in an Hound, who had the major Proposition in his mind, namely, *The Hare is gon either this or that way*; smels out the *minor* with his Nose; namely *She is not gon that way*, and follows the Conclusion, *Ergo this way* with open mouth. The instance suited with the Auditory.' (Montaigne, B. ii. ch. 12. *Ælian, Hist. Anim.* vi. 59.) The respondent drawing a distinction between the sagacity and the 'sapience' of dogs, Preston replied with another syllogism, and the King was so excited with the sport, that when the moderator interposed his authority and silenced Preston, he stood up for the reasoning power of dogs, and speaking of one of his own dogs who shewed great sagacity in procuring assistance while pursuing a scent, asked 'what the moderator could have done in that case better, and desired him that either he would think better of his Dogs or not so highly of himself.' The moderator contrived to bring the argument to an end with

a compliment to the king, 'That he would consider how his illustrious influence had already ripened and concocted all these Arguments and Understandings, that whereas in the morning the reverend and grave *Divines* could not make *Syllogismes*, the *Lawyers* could not, nor the *Physitians*, now every Dog could, especially his Majesties,' 'and the king went off well pleased with the businesse.'

In this Act Preston acquitted himself so well, that his preferment in the church would have been certain, had not his inclination to puritanism been a bar in his way.

Having received some strong religious impressions from a sermon by John Cotton fellow of Emmanuel, a puritan preacher, which had the effect of making him all his life a strong adherent of Calvinistic tenets and puritan church-forms, he made it his business to train up the young men committed to his charge in the same principles, and became conspicuous in the university by the puritan tone of his public lectures and sermons (Clarke's *Lives* [1677], pp. 78, 79, 219. Masson, *Life of Milton*, i. 94).

'On the second night [8 March] was a comedy of Clare Hall with the help of two or three good actors from other houses.' This was the celebrated Latin play of Ignoramus by George Ruggle fellow of Clare hall, 'wherein David Drummond in a hobby horse, and [Francis] Brakin the recorder of the town, [who had made himself obnoxious to the university by the part he took with reference to the dispute between the vice-chancellor and the mayor as to precedence,] under the name of Ignoramus, a common lawyer, bare great part. The thing was full of mirth and variety, with many excellent actors, among whom the Lord Compton's son, though least, was not worst, but more than half marred with extreme length.' (Chamberlain's letter to sir Dudley Carleton in Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 71.) In this play the following members of Queens' college took part:

Dulman .....	Mr Towers.
Rosabella, virgo .....	Mr Morgan.
Dorothea, uxor Theodori, matrona...	Mr Norfolk.
Surda, nana ancilla }	.....Mr Compton.
Vince, puer Dorotheæ }	

Mr Compton was the Hon. Spencer Compton, afterwards second Earl of Northampton. He was born in 1601, and so was at this time about 14 years old. He was killed fighting on the king's side at the battle of Hopton Heath 19 March 1642-3 (Lloyd, *Mem.* 353).

Mr Towers was fellow of Queens' and afterwards bishop of Peterborough. Many years after, when King James first heard the bishop preach at Castle Abbey, he recognized one of the actors in his favourite play (Kennet, *Reg. and Chron.* 244).

Mr Morgan was Thomas Morgan who was admitted fellow-commoner under Preston, being then B.A.

Of Mr Morgan's acting on this occasion we find the following notice in Ball's life of Preston :

'Men thought him meet for to be trusted with the care of youth; and many had their eyes upon him, for their Sons or Friends. Master *Morgan* of *Heyfords* had been some-time dead, and had left his Son and heir an Orphan, in trust with some that were his Kinsmen, and like to manage his estate to most advantage. This Master *Morgans* Son, under whose shadow these *Prestons* had for some time lived, was by his *Guardians* now commended to his care; not only for that relation he had to *Heyfords*, his native Town, and to the Family, but also that by that means the young Gentle-man might be preserved from the influence of his other Friends, who were many of them *Popish*. King *James* had been so well pleased at the Commencement held before him lately, that he resolves upon another visit. The Heads agree to entertain him with a Comedy. There was one *Ruggles* of *Clare-hall*, that had made a jeering Comedy against the Lawyers called *Ignoramus*. This was resolved on for to be acted before the King, and great care was taken for to furnish and accommodate all parts, with Actors answerable. Master *Morgan* was a comely modest Gentleman, and it was believed would well become a womans dresse, and accordingly his Tutor [Master Preston sent to,] that he would give way and all encouragement unto the service. He liked not the motion, could not believe that his Friends intended he should be a Player, and so desired to be excused. But the *Guardians* were not so exact and scrupulous, but

thought if he played this Game well, he might win more than could be hoped for elsewhere; and so Master *Morgan* was allowed by his *Guardians* to play his part, and afterward removed unto *Oxford*, and suffered to play what part he would, and so relapsed into *Popery*, which hath proved fatal and unfortunate to him and his.'

The following extract from a list of royalist sufferers in Lloyd, *Memoires* (p. 670), may explain these last words:

'Col. *Thomas*<sup>(e)</sup>, Col. *Antony* and Col. *James Morgan*, Sir *Edward Morgan* of *Pencoed Mon.* whose Loyalty stood him in 1007 l.' <sup>(e)</sup> 'Col. *Thomas Morgan* of *Weston* was slain at the first *Newberry battel*.'

'At [the king's] departure degrees were vilely prostituted to mean persons, such as apothecaries and barbers, and that in so scandalous a manner that some of them were afterwards degraded by a grace of the house [of 24 March 1614-5]; though to soften the matter, it was pretended that some of these degrees were surreptitiously obtained.' (Baker, *St John's*, ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, 202, 618.) Among these persons, who thus obtained unenviable notoriety, was 'Faiercloth, Reginald,' who may have been Samuel Fairclough or Fetloe, afterwards a puritan minister (Calamy, *Acc.* ii. 635-40, *Cont.* 786), who was admitted sizar of Queens' college 11 July 1608 and was B.A. (ad Bapt.) 1613.

The king was so pleased with the comedy of Ignoramus, that he desired to see it again, and being unable to prevail upon the actors to come to London, he made a second visit to Cambridge, arriving Saturday 13 May and departing on Monday 15 May 1615. Ignoramus with the same actors was represented on Saturday evening, and on Monday an act was performed. 'Mr Roberts Trinitatis,' one of the disputants, is supposed to be William Roberts fellow of Queens' and ultimately bishop of Bangor. Another disputant was Edward Bigland B.D. fellow of Queens'. The others were Th. Comber afterward Master of Trinity college, and Wm. Chappell of Christ's, afterwards bishop of Cork (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 85-89).

From this time John Preston became a notable member of the university, and a leading man among the puritans. He

continued residing uninterruptedly in the college, chiefly occupied with pupils and with preaching, but taking little share in college or university business. 'This faithfulness to Master *Morgan*,.....increased his Reputation in the Countrey, so that now he was accounted the only Tutor, and' was 'careful to read unto them and direct their studies' (Ball, *Life of Preston*).

'He was the greatest pupil-monger in England in man's memory, having sixteen fellow-commoners (most heirs to fair estates) admitted in one year in Queens' college, and provided convenient accommodations for them. As William the popular earl of Nassau was said to have won a subject from the king of Spain to his own party, every time he put off his hat; so was it commonly said in the college, that every time when Master Preston plucked off his hat to doctor Davenant the college-master, he gained a chamber or study for one of his pupils' (Fuller, *Worthies*, Northamptonshire). The above statement of Fuller it has not been found possible entirely to verify; however between 18 Apr. 1618 and 28 Apr. 1619 he entered in the college books as his pupils 13 fellow-commoners, 5 pensioners and 2 sizars. This number of fellow-commoners was however quite exceptional. Among the fellow-commoners were sir Henry Slingsby and sir Arthur Capel, both beheaded as royalists during the civil wars.

In 'The Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby, of Scriven, bart.' edited by the rev. Daniel Parsons, M.A. (8vo. Lond. 1836), we find (pp. 302—318) several letters written by him to his father from Queens' college, and by his father to him. He was admitted fellow-commoner on 2 Jan. 1618-9, and his letters belong to that year, except one of 1621. Unfortunately his letters are very short, a fact of which his father complains, and we are in consequence deprived of what might have been a source of much valuable information as to the studies and habits of the undergraduates of the time of King James I. In a letter of 3 May 1621, his father had requested him to find out whether Preston would take a young man, Robert Talbot of Worcestershire, who was connected with the Slingsby family, as his pupil, and on 13 June he wrote as follows on this point:

'As for that Gentilman you writt of, I have spoken to my Tutor about him, and he gave me this answer, that he never tooke Pupill but upon two conditions, First that they should be an elder brother, secondly, of a stayd sober cariage; upon these two conditions he is ready to doe him all the good he can.'

This corroborates Fuller's statement.

In 1616 Dr Davenant caused an account of the foundation of the college and of its endowments to be drawn up. Of this there are several copies, University Library, Addit. MS. 47, MS. Baker xxxvi. 75-83, MS. Car. Plumptre [in Queens' college] fo. 58 ff. &c.

Sir Capel Bedel of Huntingdonshire, grandson of sir Arthur Capel of Hadham Hertfordshire, was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' college on 5 July 1617, being matriculated in March following. He was Preston's pupil, as many of sir Arthur's sons had been. He got acquainted with Jane the daughter of Dr Newcome 'a Civilian and Commissary to the Chancellor of Ely,' who lived in St Botolph's parish, 'a very Proper well-bred Gentlewoman.' As it seemed likely that they might very shortly become contracted, Preston took sir Capel and other fellow-commoners his pupils for a journey to Saffron Walden and Audley End, and either by design or accident one of the young men proposed to go on to Hadham, sir Arthur's seat; where Preston told him the circumstances. On his advice the grandfather, who was also his guardian, kept sir Capel back, and then persuaded him to go abroad upon his travels.

Novemb. 10<sup>th</sup>. 1617. Memorandum that it was decreed by the Master and fellows that the first problem supper w<sup>ch</sup> fellows make after ther admission should bee alwais kept upon the moonday after ther disputation in the Colledg hall; and that for every messe (reckning six to a messe) they should allow ten shillings, besides bread, beer, and wiue.

JOHN DAVENANT.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 8.)

ffebr: the 4<sup>th</sup>. 1617. It was decreed by the ioynt consent of the master and fellowes, that so often as the Bachelors make no publicq comencement supper in the halle, ther should be taken out of the



commencement monny to the use of the Colledg, twenty shillings a peece for every Bachelor: the remainder to bee bestowed according to the Custome.

JOHN DAVENANT.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 8.)

In 1617 Dr George Mountain dean of Westminster and formerly fellow of Queens' college became bishop of Lincoln, being elected 20 Oct. and consecrated 14 Dec.

In 1618 he endowed two scholarships.

V Journale. 1619-20. fo. 179. b. [Oct.] For a paire of gloves to the byshop of Lincol: .....5 . 0

On 13 March 1617-18 died Dr John Jegon, bishop of Norwich. He had been fellow of Queens' college from 1572 to 1590, and was chosen master of Corpus Christi college 1590. Some of his pupils removed with him from Queens' college to Corpus. During his mastership and under his discipline and good management the college was in a very flourishing condition. He became bishop of Norwich in 1603.

**I**N Dr Davenant's mastership the increased number of students induced the college in 1618 to erect a new building for their accommodation. It was built on some of the land formerly belonging to the Carmelites, and is described as 'in the friars.'

The following notices of the building occur in the college books:

V Journale. 1617-18. fo. 169. b. [Feb.] Inprimis to 2 free masons for contriving the Buildinge ..... v<sup>s</sup>.  
fo. 171. b. [Sept.] Plumbers bill for lead in the new buildinge..... iij<sup>l</sup>. xvij<sup>s</sup>. ij<sup>d</sup>.  
1618-19. fo. 175. b. [May] To Pinder for worke and stuffe in palinge before the new Buildinge..... ij<sup>l</sup>. xix<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 176. [July] For makinge cleane y<sup>e</sup> new Courte ..... x<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 176. b. To the painter for colouringe the rayles in the new buildinge ..... x<sup>s</sup>.

November y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>. 1607. It was agreed uppon by y<sup>e</sup> Master and fellows, that y<sup>e</sup> hundred pound given by Mr Joselin, and y<sup>e</sup>

200<sup>l</sup> taken for land sould at Babram, should bee employed towards erecting a new building in the ffriers; provided alwaies that y<sup>e</sup> stipend of 5<sup>l</sup> yearly due unto the Hebrew Lecturer, and also the yearly rent.....which y<sup>e</sup> Land at Babram would have yeelded unto y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, bee payed out of the chamberrents of the sayd building; untill such time as y<sup>e</sup> Colledg shall purchase land of equall valor, to y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was sould away.

J. DAVENANT.

A note of money receaved by the M<sup>r</sup>. to be employed for the erecting of the new building [in the ffriers].

Inprimis receaved for land at Babram .....	200 <sup>l</sup> .
Item for Mr Joselins [Heb:] lecture .....	100 <sup>l</sup> .
Item M <sup>r</sup> Paramores rent fine .....	22 <sup>l</sup> . 13 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .
Item [rec' of S <sup>r</sup> Sleighton] for wood in the Friars.....	6 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> .
Item [of M <sup>r</sup> Cox] for wood in the Iland .....	4 <sup>l</sup> . 12 <sup>s</sup> .
Item [April y <sup>e</sup> first] for [374 ounces and a halfe of] ould plate sould [after five shillings the ounce, in all] ..	93 <sup>l</sup> . 12 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> .
Item for wood of John Allen .....	20 <sup>l</sup> .
Item for a rent fine of [Thomas] Lewis .....	1 <sup>l</sup> . 3 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .
Item for Rolph and Coles rent fines .....	20 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of Rolph [in part of payment] for woode [sould] ..	10 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of M <sup>r</sup> Hurst [for 9 acres of wood and certain trees]	20 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of M <sup>r</sup> Todde [for wood] .....	30 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of Dr Pearson upon remainder of a col: accompt.	7 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> .
Item for a rent fine of Bridge of Haslingfield .....	5 <sup>l</sup> . 13 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .
Item of Francis Reinolds [in part of payment for 23 trees].	5 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of Goodman Edwards for wood .....	33 <sup>l</sup> . 6 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> .
Item of John Allen for wood .....	20 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of M <sup>r</sup> Tod.....	30 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of Rolph for wood .....	16 <sup>l</sup> .
Item [in full] of Reinolds for wood .....	5 <sup>l</sup> .
Item of Edwardes for wood .....	33 <sup>l</sup> . 6 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> .
Item of M <sup>r</sup> Todd .....	20 <sup>l</sup> .
Item for Reynoldes his fine.....	10 <sup>l</sup> .
Suma totalis .....	714 <sup>l</sup> . 7 <sup>s</sup> . 10 <sup>d</sup> .

A note of money laid out for y<sup>e</sup> Building.

To Wigge and Man .....	198 <sup>l</sup> . 9 <sup>s</sup> .
To Goodman Wilson.....	390 <sup>l</sup> .
To Goodman Pindar.....	260 <sup>l</sup> .

More for the Brickwall..... 38<sup>u</sup>.  
   Suma totalis..... 886<sup>u</sup>. 9<sup>o</sup>.  
   Collegium debet M<sup>ro</sup>..... 172<sup>u</sup>. 1<sup>o</sup>. 2<sup>o</sup>.  
   JOANNES TURNER, propræses.  
   GEORGIUS PORTER.  
   THOMAS GROUSE, thesaurarius.

Januarij 20<sup>o</sup>. A<sup>o</sup>. 1619.

Received more out of the focalia bill ..... 72<sup>u</sup>. 1<sup>o</sup>. 2<sup>o</sup>.  
   Sic Collegium debet M<sup>ro</sup> ..... 100<sup>u</sup>.  
   JOANNES DAVENANT.  
   JOANNES TURNER.  
   GEORGIUS PORTER.

(III Leasebook, fo. 123. b. Old Parchment Register, fo. 169. b.)

This sum of £100 was repaid to Dr Davenant 18 Apr. 1622 (III Leasebook, fo. 126). The final payment for the building is thus recorded (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 170):

Received of M<sup>r</sup> Turner 17<sup>u</sup> in part of payment of y<sup>e</sup> xx<sup>u</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is the last payment of al due unto us for the buildinge. We say received the sume of ..... seventeen pounds. the 9<sup>th</sup> of March Anno 1618.

By us           GILBART WIGGE.  
                     HENRIE MANN.

Gilbert Wigge was one of the architects of the second court of St John's college in 1602 (Baker, *Hist.* ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, 191, 610).

In 1618 John Scot notary public drew up an account of the foundation of the university, with a catalogue of the founders, benefactors, officers and members of the several colleges. A copy with the coats of arms beautifully drawn in proper colours was inscribed to the president and the whole society, and is preserved in the college.

Given to M<sup>r</sup> Scot ..... for y<sup>e</sup> booke and table w<sup>ch</sup> he p'sented to the colledg for o<sup>r</sup> library by the consent of y<sup>e</sup> fellows in our masters absence.....8<sup>u</sup>.  
   by mee JOHN TURNER.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 170. b.)

The number of members of the university was 2998. The number of students in Queens' college from 1600 to 1612 was on

an average 28 a year; while Preston was fellow from 1612 to 1622 the average rose to 41; the number of admissions for the year Michaelmas 1618 to Michaelmas 1619 being 55, viz. 20 fellow-commoners, 16 pensioners and 19 sizars, while from 1622 to 1640 the average was 30. Of the 454 students entered in Preston's time, 104 were entered as his pupils.

In Ball's life of Preston we find the following account of his labours as dean and catechist, college offices which he held in the year 1618-19 (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 9):

'It was not long before it came to Master *Prestons* course for to be Dean and Catechist, which he resolved to improve by going through a Body of Divinity, that might be a guide unto the Schollars in their Studies in Divinity: For it was not his opinion that others should do as he had done, that is, peruse the Schoolmen first, and then come to the modern Writers; but first, read *Summes* and *Systemes* in Divinity, and settle their opinions and judgments, and then read Fathers, Schoolmen, or what they had a mind to. This being known, and some honest Townsmen hearing him at first by chance, there came the next day very many for to hear him, and the next day more, both Townsmen and Schollars from other Colledges, so that the outward Chappel would be often full before the Fellows came. Master Preston was of a very meek and quiet spirit, never resented injuries, nor provoked any unto aversness, yet had some enemies: *Si injuria multos tibi fecit inimicos, faciet invidia multos*. What had *Paul* done, *Act.* 13. 45. for to deserve so sharp an opposition, but envy moved them. There had been other Deans and Catechists before this Gentleman, yet no such crowding. Complaint was made to the Vice-Chancellor of this unusual kind of Catechizing, it was assured, not only that Townsmen and Scholars mingled, but other Colledges intruded also, that the Fellows for the crowd and multitude could not get through, and come to Chappel to their places; that it was not safe for any man to be thus adored, and doted on, unlesse they had a mind to cry up *Puritanisme*, which would in short time pull them down; that the *Crosier* staff would not support them long, if such Assemblies were encouraged: *Obsta principiis, sero medicina paratur, &c.*

'Well, upon the whole an Order was agreed on in the Consistory, and sent unto the Colledge, that the Scholars and Townsmen should be confined to their proper preachers, that no stranger, neither Townsman nor Schollar, should presume on any pretence whatsoever, to come

unto those Lectures, which were proper only to the Members of the Colledge. The Edict was observed punctually, and the Auditory by it much impaired. Had strangers still been suffered to attend, those Sermons had been printed as well as others: for there were divers that exactly noted, and wrote out all fair, unto the time of this restraint, but no one after that could go on with it, and so it rests. But he went on, and was assiduous to the years end, and waded through it, which was a great help unto many of his Pupils, who made the greater benefit of those things, because they were not common and in print.'

It should be mentioned that the ante-chapel is only 20 feet wide and is new but 17 feet long. In 1773 it was shortened 2 or 3 feet to lengthen the chapel, but the present passage to the Walnut-tree court must have existed at the date of Preston's deanship, as the new building was finished by May 1619.

In 1619 a visitation of Cambridgeshire was made by Henry St George Richmond herald as deputy for William Camden Clarencieux. It was printed in 1840 at the private press of sir Thomas Phillips, at Middlehill. It contains the genealogy of Dr Chaderton.

On the death of queen Anne in 1619 the university published a collection of verses entitled *Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses in obitum Ser. Reginae Annæ*. It contains some verses by John Goodwin, fellow of Queens', the celebrated Arminian controversialist.

Septemb. 2<sup>o</sup>. 1619. It was agreed, that only fellowes and Master of Arts in fellowes comons, should be tied to Execute chappel, and that the fellow comoners should bee freed from that burden, w<sup>h</sup> for some yeers past by Custome they were liable unto.

J. DAVENANT.

(Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 10. b.)

It was decreed by the Master and fellowes January the 19<sup>th</sup> 1620 That the bachelor Comēncers shal make no breakfast at all, but only to allow for the fellowes and Master of Arts uppon the friday at dinner two shillings a messe, and a quart of wine over and above to every messe.

JOHN DAVENANT.

(Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 11. b.)

The town lectures at Trinity and Great St Andrew's churches having been by the king's orders of 1619 suppressed, John Preston announced his intention of preaching at St Botolph's on Sunday afternoon 23 Jan., at three o'clock after St Mary's sermon. Dr Newcome, commissary to the bishop of Ely Dr Andrews, who had come to St Botolph's, seeing a great crowd, 'commanded that evening Prayer only should be read but no sermon.' While the minister, the earl of Lincoln and others were striving to persuade the commissary to permit the sermon, it grew so late, that when, Dr Newcome having departed, the service began, there was not sufficient time left before the college prayers at 4 o'clock (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 130 n°. 5) to allow both evensong and sermon; the former was consequently omitted. On the following day Dr Newcome, who had not forgotten that the loss of a wealthy son-in-law was Preston's doing, complained to the bishop and king at Newmarket, and the vice-chancellor and heads, to whom jurisdiction in this matter over university men belonged, by command of the king cited Preston before them for his disobedience. On his protesting his innocence and relating the circumstances which led to the omission of evening prayers, they told him that they should proceed to censure him, 'except he could take off the Court.' Preston accordingly waited on the bishop of Ely at Newmarket, and behaved so boldly and resolutely, that the bishop saw the most effectual means of making the best of the case was, not to punish him, but to weaken his reputation with his party by making him 'declare his judgment about Forms of Prayer, for that would be accounted a recantation.' This was then enjoined by the authorities of the university; but Preston did this in such a manner that he 'neither displeased his own party, nor gave his enemies any advantage.' (Ball, *Life*. Fuller, *Cambridge*.)

This affair is thus spoken of in the '*Acta Curiae* 1617-1621' in the registry of the University.

Januarij vicesimo septimo A°. Dñi 1619 coram venerabili viro  
mro Roberto Scott sacre Theologiæ professore, Almæ Academiæ  
Cantabr' procancellario, Assidentibus venerabilibus viris mris  
doctoribus Richardson, Hill, Wallsall, Carey, Davenant, Warde,

Gwynn, Collens et Chaderton sacre Theologiæ professoribus,  
 Johanne Gostlynn in medicinis doctore et mro Jeronomo Beale  
 sacre Theologiæ bacchalaureo, Presente me Jacobo Tabor, notario  
 publico registrario, etc.

Whereas, uppon information given by m<sup>r</sup>. Do<sup>r</sup>. Newcome, it appeared that m<sup>r</sup> Preston of Queens Colledge had preached a sermon in Buttolphs parishe church upon Sondaye in the afternoone the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this instant Januarye, at w<sup>ch</sup> many disordered persons were present, and that great offence was there offered as well by the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Preston, who contrary to the intreatye and advise of m<sup>r</sup>. Do<sup>r</sup>. Newcome, official to th'Archdeacon of Ely, preached at the sayd time and place, as allsoe by the multitude of people gathered together from most places in the Towne, who soe thronged the church, that the parishioners there could hardly have convenient places to heare divine prayer, and were allsoe otherwyse disordered there, It was by them decreed, that the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Preston should presently acknowledge his sayd faulte in manner and forme following,

vizt.

'M<sup>r</sup>. Do<sup>r</sup>. Newcome I doe willingly acknowledge before this companie that I have offended you in not harkening to your counsayle, when you intreated me to forbear preaching in Buttolph church upon Sondaye last, and I doe humbly desyre you to forgoe mee.'

w<sup>ch</sup>. acknowledgement the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Preston performed accordingly, and thereunto subscribed his name.

And it was allsoe by them ordered, That the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Preston shall preach a sermon in the sayd church of S<sup>t</sup>. Buttolphs at such daye, tyme and place, as the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Vicechancellor and m<sup>r</sup> Do<sup>r</sup>. Newcome shall appoynte him, and there deliver to the people, 'That they ought not to neglecte divine prayer at their owne parishe, and runne gadding to sermons at an other church, contrary to the Lawes and Canons of this Lande, etc.'

W<sup>ch</sup>. allsoe the sayd m<sup>r</sup> Preston promised to them willingly to performe and declare to the effecte above written, and thereuppon was dismissed.

Undecimo die mensis ffebruarij Anno Dñi 1619 ante meridiem coram  
 dño procancellario in camera infra Coll. sive Aula de Clare  
 infra Academiam Cantabr', presente me Jacobo Tabor notario  
 publico registrario, etc.

Memorandum istis die hora et loco comparuit coram dno procan-  
cellario prædictus m<sup>r</sup> Preston socius collegii Reginalis, quem dñs  
monuit, That he shall not preach in Cambridge or the Jurisdiction  
of the universitie without the expresse consente of the sayd vice-  
chancellor first had and obtained.

Nicholas Latham, a munificent founder of schools and hos-  
pitals in Northamptonshire, died in 1620. He was matriculated  
as pensioner of Queens' college in Nov. 1570 (Fuller, *Worthies*,  
Northants).

William Cotton, bishop of Exeter, died 26 Aug. 1621. He  
'was born in *London*, educated at *Guilford* School, afterwards  
in *Queens* College in *Cambridge*, and took the usual De-  
grees.' He was bibleclerk from the year 1568, B.A. 1571-2,  
admitted fellow-commoner 3 July 1574, and commenced M.A.  
1575. In 1577 he became prebendary of St Paul's cathedral.  
He was also archdeacon of Lewes, and was consecrated bishop  
of Exeter 12 Nov. 1598. He died at Silverston Devonshire,  
and was buried in his cathedral on the south side of the choir  
(Newcourt, *Rep.* i. 211. Godwin, *de Præs.* Wood, *Athenæ*).



THE following miscellaneous items from the bursars'  
books belong to the time of Dr Davenant's president-  
ship :

- V Journale. 1614-15. fo. 156. b. [Apr.] Item to the kinges  
trumpetters Aprill 23..... 4<sup>s</sup>.  
[June] It<sup>e</sup> to the Trumpetters at the Commencement.... 3<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 157. [Aug.] It<sup>e</sup> a terryer for S<sup>t</sup> Botolphs tythe ..... 3<sup>s</sup>.  
1615-16. fo. 159. [Oct.] Given by our Maister unto M<sup>r</sup> Talkerns  
servant for bruinge of oysters bestowed uppon the co<sup>m</sup>ons. ij<sup>s</sup>.  
Unto the carpenter for a daies worke at the eelmoose housen  
(almshouses).... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 159. b. [Dec.] Unto goodman Umfrey of Elie, for 2000 of  
bricke, xxvj<sup>s</sup>, for 1000 of tyle, xij<sup>s</sup>, for 100 of paveing  
tyle, x<sup>s</sup>, for hallfe an hundred of rooffe tyle, ij<sup>s</sup>, in all (xij<sup>d</sup>  
abated) ..... xlix<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 160. [Jan.] Imprimis unto Rob<sup>t</sup>e Prior upholster for x yeards  
of dornix at ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> the yeard xxij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, for rings and tache  
xvj<sup>d</sup>, for makeinge curtens iij<sup>s</sup>, in all (abate 18<sup>d</sup>.) ..... xxvij<sup>s</sup>.



- [Feb.] For settinge forth candles in winter nights ..... xvij<sup>d</sup>.  
 A man used to perambulate the town and call on the inhabitants to hang out lanterns with lighted candles.  
 The practice lasted till about 1672. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 93).
- fo. 160. b. [Apr.] For exceedinges when Dr Seyman was invited in the hall, who gave two twentie shillinge pieces unto poore scholars ..... xvj<sup>d</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.
- [June] To M<sup>rs</sup> Battle [of Abbotsley] to buy a paire of gloves ... v<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 161. To Mr John Cooke for writing a talley of Mr Chambers landes ..... v<sup>d</sup>.  
 He was the college tenant at Swaffham, and dying 1638 was buried there, a stone with a brass figure being his monument. (Haines, *Mon. Brasses*, ii. 36).
- [July] To him that brought venison for S<sup>r</sup> Miles Sandys... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
 1616-17. fo. 164. [Nov.] ffor a map of our benefactors..... ij<sup>l</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.  
 ffor a map of our maisters ..... j<sup>l</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.  
 ffor curtaynes for those 2: maps ..... v<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 164. b. [Dec.] ffor S<sup>r</sup>. Thom: Smithes day, Decemb: 14... j.  
 fo. 166. [Aug.] Item to Byan the Trumpeter at Mr Turners appoyntment..... j<sup>d</sup>.  
 1617-18. fo. 170. b. [May] Pontage levyed for the great bridge (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 116) ..... vij<sup>l</sup>. v<sup>d</sup>.  
 [June] The Diall painting ..... l<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 171. [June] E: of Essex's Troumpetters ..... ij<sup>d</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.  
 1618-19. fo. 175. [Feb.] For the entertainment of Germans ..... xiiij<sup>d</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.  
 1620-21. fo. 185. [Nov.] Three chalder of coales for the master. 48<sup>d</sup>.  
 fo. 185. b. [Jan.] To Vincent for writinge the new decrees (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 129) ..... 5<sup>d</sup>.  
 VI Journale. 1621-22. fo. 4. b. [Feb.] To M<sup>r</sup> Martin and M<sup>r</sup> Cox for their charges at the Court..... 3<sup>l</sup>. 18<sup>d</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.  
 To a man y<sup>t</sup> brought the King's Letters ..... 1<sup>l</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.  
 To M<sup>r</sup> Turner and D<sup>r</sup> Porter for their charges to New-market..... 0<sup>l</sup>. 13<sup>d</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.



## ÆX. John Mansel.

29 Apr. 1622—7 Oct. 1631.

20 Jac. I.—7 Car. I.

**T**HEN Dr Davenant was made bishop of Salisbury, there was at first a report, that Dr Balcanqual was to be the new master of Queens' college, but afterwards it was believed that the king would grant the fellows a free election (Birch, *Life and Times of James I.* i. 225. Letters of rev. Jos. Mead, 26 May 1621).

Dr Walter Balcanqual was a Scotchman, fellow of Pembroke hall 1611, ordained deacon 20 Sept. 1612 at Downham, and priest 18 Dec. 1614 at Ely house by Lancelot Andrews bishop of Ely (MS. Baker xxviii. 146), vicar of Harston 1615, and of Waterbeach 1617. This living he resigned on being sent to the synod of Dort, as representative of the church of Scotland. He was chaplain to the King 1618, master of the Savoy 1617, dean of Rochester in 1624, and of Durham 1639. He was a stanch royalist, and was forced to fly from the pursuit of the parliamentary party. In his wanderings from place to place, he caught a disease of which he died Christmas 1645, and was buried at Chirk Denbighshire. (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 19. Lloyd, *Memoires*, 523. Wood, *Athenæ*.)

The appointment of Davenant to the bishopric of Salisbury 'created Master Prestons cares, Doctor Davenant had been his constant and faithfull Friend, and given countenance upon all occasions to him and all his Pupils. But now who should succeed? and where should Master Preston find another shelter? The Fellows for the most part were not his Friends, envied his numbers, and great relations, and there was no man like so to befriend him. Besides, the *Margaret*-Professors place would

be void also by this remove, and many able stirring Batchelors in Divinity proposed unto him that place, and assured him the Election would be easily carried for him. The truth is, he had no great hope to do any great good in the Election of the Master of the Colledge, and one Doctor *Mansel* being named, a very moderate good natured man, he let that care fall, and was more anxious about the Professors place.' (Tho. Ball, *Life of Preston*, p. 91.)

However, in accordance with the wish of Dr Davenant, Dr Samuel Ward master of Sidney college was elected 23 Feb. 1621-2, before Dr Davenant resigned the mastership.

'He had a long time been successefull in the way of Pupils, but Doctor *Davenants* leaving of the Colledge troubled him. A great Tutor hath much occasion to use the Masters influence, for accommodation and advancement of his pupils, which now he saw he could not promise unto himself.' (Ball, *Life*, p. 92.)

On 9 May 1621 John Preston was chosen professor of Theological Controversies at Trinity college Dublin, in succession to Usher. He however declined the post, in a letter of 20 July 1621 (Usher's *Works*, ed. Elrington, i. 55. xvi. 370. 373), from which the following is extracted:

I heartily thank you for your great love and good opinion, that you have thought me worthy of a place of that eminency, for which I think many fitter might be found. It may be that my deferring to write might cause you to think me willing to accept; and I did deliberate, but am now come to a resolution of abiding still in this University, as thinking it best, for aught that I or my friends can yet see. I have communicated with my friends, to whom in such cases I resign myself, which hath also been my practice formerly, as Dr Chadderton...Mr [John] Dod and Mr Sibbs, who think my stay here [at Cambridge] will be most advantageous to the Church, and will not yet permit a remove: although our Master his Lecture and the Mastership will neither fall upon me, as I think, for the present. The Lecture standeth thus; the greater of voices, Bachelors in Divinity being to choose, as my friends here guess, who have made some trial, are like to cast it upon me; but I resolve not to be named, if Dr [Samuel] Ward will have it, and I think he will; otherwise it may happily fall upon me. For the Master, I hope, at

least I endeavour to cast it another way, no less for the college and advantage for the present and future, if I can effect it. Although some overtures have been made to me by the Fellows and some in the Court, but I am loath to put it to trial, till I stand magis rectus in Curia; you know my meaning.'

---



JOHN Mansel was of the county of Lincoln and was entered at the college as a sizar 29 March 1594 under Clement Smith, nephew of sir Thomas Smith. He was B.A. 1597-8, was made scholar in 1598, and elected fellow of the college 31 June 1600.

Romney and Bilsington priories in Kent were founded in 1257 by John Maunsell, provost of Beverley, treasurer of York, rector of Maidstone Kent and of Wigan Lancashire: he was also chief justice of England. 'I have seene a pedigree of the Mansels from Philip de Mansel, who came in with the Conqueror, untill our times. Of this name and familie is that orthodoxall sound Divine and worthy Master of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge, *John Mansel* Doctor of Divinitie, and a generall scholler in all good literature.' (Weever, *Fun. Mon.* 273-4.)

He commenced M.A. in 1601 and was B.D. in 1609.

From the year 1604 to the year 1617 he seems to have been in residence, as he held various college offices and college lectureships in every year of that period. He was senior bursar for the two years 1609-10 and 1610-11. He was vicar of Hockington from 2 Sept. 1614 to May 1616. He vacated his fellowship in the course of the year 1616-17, receiving his stipend for 3½ weeks in the third quarter, so that he ceased to be fellow towards the end of July 1617. He became D.D. in 1622.

He was elected president 29 April 1622.

---

During the time that Dr Mansel was vice-chancellor 1624-25, James I. again visited the university (about 10-17 Dec.) and kept his court at Trinity college.

In that year also the king died (27 March 1625) and was succeeded by Charles I.

Dr Mansel died 7 Oct. 1631.

In the Conclusion book we find the following heading to a list of plate :

Peeeces of Plate taken out of the Treasury for the furnishing of the banquet of the funeral of our late Master D<sup>r</sup> Mansel Nov. 22, 1631.

By his nuncupatory will, made 5 Oct. and proved 11 Oct., he appointed his wife executrix and left all his goods to his wife and child. Mrs Mansell moving him for his cousin Solomon Mansel, he replied, his only hope for his placing was upon his brother[-in-law] John Brookes, wishing Mrs Mansell to furnish him with clothes. The witnesses were Mary Mansell, George Bardsey a fellow of the college, and Thomas Church his servant (MS. Baker xxvi. 168). Mrs Mansell died Sept. 1636 and was buried in St Clement's church ; her will, made 31 Aug. and proved 15 Nov. 1636, was in the registry of the university (Wills, vol. iii. fo. 192. 226).

In the register of St Botolph's parish we find mention of his daughter ; 'Maria Mansell fil. Joannis Mansell pres. Coll. Regin. ex Maria uxore' was baptized 9 Sept. 1630.

VI Journale. 1631-32. fo. 45. [Dec.] To Westly for paving D<sup>r</sup> Mansells grave and other worke ..... 0. 5. 8.  
1638-39. fo. 85. [July]. Given to M<sup>r</sup> John Mansell by a meeting ..... 6. 13. 4.

Among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian library (ccclxv. 27) is the following poem by Richard Crashaw :

In obitu Rev. V. D<sup>ni</sup>. Mansell Coll: Regin M<sup>ri</sup> qui Ven.  
D<sup>r</sup> Brooke [M<sup>ri</sup> Coll. Trin.] interitum proxime secutus est.

Ergo iterum in lacrymas et sævi murmura planctus

Ire jubet tragica mors iterata manu ?

Scilicet illa novas quæ jam fert dextra sagittas

Dextra priore recens sanguine stillat adhuc.

Vos ô, quos socia Lachesis prope miscuit urna


Et vicina colus vix sinit esse duos,

Ite ô, quos nostri jungunt consortia damni ;

Per nostras lacrymas ô nimis ite pares.

Ite per Elisias felici tramite valles  
 Et sociis animos conciliate viis.  
 Illic ingentes ultro confundite manes,  
 Noscat et æternam mutua dextra fidem,  
 Communes eadem spargantur in otia curæ  
 Atque idem felix poscat utrumque labor,  
 Nectaræ simul ite vagis sermonibus horæ:  
 Nox trahet alternas continuata vices.  
 Una cibos ferat, una suas vocet arbor in umbras,  
 Ambobus faciles herba det una toros.  
 Certum erit interea quanto sit major habenda,  
 Quam quæ per vitam est, mortis amicitia.

Dr Samuel Brooke died Sept. 1631 (MS. Baker xxvi. 167. Wood, Fasti [Bliss. v.] part i. p. 400).

 N being allowed a free election for the presidentship, the fellows sent the following letter of thanks to the king (MS. Baker xi. Harl. 7038. fo. 143 [261.]):

Quam impense literis faveat serenissima vestra Majestas, Illustrissime Rex, cura plus quam paterna amorque singularis, quibus nostram Academiam assidue prosequitur, argumento esse possunt. Cumque illud nobis, qui literas profitemur, compertum exploratumque sit, majorem in modum animos nostros incitare debet, ad præstandam quam possumus observantiam: quo certe in officio nunquam deesse profitetur alma mater Academia.

Quantis negotiorum fluctibus jactatur in dies Majestas vestra, nos homunciones concipere sane non valemus; miramur tamen et gaudio tacito suspicimus vestram bonitatem, quæ vel paulisper rebus nostris dignatur attendere. Pater Musarum jure audit Majestas vestra, providæque auctoritatem patriam agnoscunt et profitentur. Verum ea est Majestatis vestræ lenitas, ut nolit quicquam imperare, quod animorum alacritatem in studiis non exaugeat. Novit Serenitas vestra, quid expediat iis, novit quid utile, atque inter cætera novit etiam, quod Musæ, licet virgines sint et modestæ, maritum delectu proprio gaudeant assumere. Pro qua indulgentia vestra ac favore nuper exhibito, perpetuis officiorum vinculis teneri se testantur Musæ Reginales.

Nam cum Majestatis vestræ amor et affectus æterna sui apud nos erexerit monumenta, illud nobis solum reliquum est, ut quis sit nostræ felicitatis author, orbi terrarum deprædicemus. Qua quidem

in re erimus, ut par est, semper solliciti, atque insuper, ut Deus Opt. Max. Majestatem vestram bene fortunet, votis non segnibus precabimur.

Collegii Reginalis in Academia vestra Cantabrigiensi socii,

JOA. TURNER	JOA. THORP	EDWARD MARTIN	
GEOR. PORTER	ROBT. WARD	GUL. HOLMES	JOHAN GOODWIN
JOH. PRESTON	JO. ETHERIDGE	GUL. BUCKBY	
IAC. BETTON	LUDOV. WIMIS	JOAN PLEIJS	
GUL. ROBERTS	GUL. COXE	HENRICUS MERITON	

Under the new master John Preston found himself no longer so influential in the college, as he had been under Dr Davenant, and so was desirous of changing his position there for one of greater importance. He first accepted the preachership at Lincoln's Inn 21 May 1622, but though 'this was some ease unto his grieved mind' for the loss of Dr Davenant, yet it 'filled not his great capacity and large desire of doing good; The Colledge he gave over in his thoughts, but not the University, where his Preaching was much resented, and made great impressions:' and thither he was most anxious to return.

The master of Emmanuel was Dr Laurence Chaderton, who had been appointed by the founder sir Walter Mildmay in 1584, and was in 1622 85 years of age, 'and had outlived many of those great relations which he had before;' so some of the puritan fellows thought, that if they could persuade him to resign, 'they might perhaps procure that Master *Preston* might succeed him, and bring the Colledge into reputation, being a good man, and yet a Courtier, the Prince his Chaplain, and very gracious with the Duke of *Buckingham*.' They hoped also to procure the alteration of two of their original statutes, the one which compelled residence, 'so that they had not opportunity to live in Noble mens Houses, or take Lectures to exercise their Ministry, and make themselves known unto such as had it in their power to prefer them,' and the other which made the fellowships terminable; and the rest of the society was 'easily induced to affect this change; for they thought

Master *Preston* might be an instrument, by reason of his great acquaintance, either to get some mitigation of the Statute, or procure more livings to be annexed to the Colledge for their preferment.' They urged the master also to resign by representing to him that if he died, his successor might be forced on them by a mandate, who would remodel the college as Dr Carew [Carey] had done at Christ's. At last 'the poor man' who 'to out-live the mastership' thought was 'to outlive himself,' consented to resign if they could procure a promise from the court that no mandate should be granted, in case his resignation should be known, and if some arrangement could be made for his future maintenance. Both these conditions were fulfilled; he resigned, and for the statutory vacancy of seven days his resignation was kept a secret, and the election of *Preston* was accomplished, and 'then two of the fellows were dispatcht to *Queens* Colledge to acquaint Master *Preston* with what they had done, and to desire that at two of the Clock he would repair unto the Colledge to be admitted, and undertake the charge.

'It was strange news at *Queens*, and all the Colledge were much affected with it, wondering extreamly that such a great transaction should be carried on with so much secrecy, and that amongst Master *Prestons* twelve Disciples (as they called them) there should be never a *Judas* but all concentre in it; but there was order given presently, that all the Schollars should be ready against two of the Clock that day, to attend Master *Preston* and the Fellows to *Emanuel* Colledge, in Habits suitable unto their several quallities, which was done accordingly; and a very goodly Company attended him from *Queens* unto *Emanuel*, where they were cheerfully received and entertained according to the Custome, with a generous and costly Banquet, and then returned unto *Queens* again; but left Master *Preston*, the prop and glory of it, at *Emanuel*.' (Ball, *Life*, pp. 93, 94.)

*Preston* was elected shortly after 20 Sept. 1622, being at that time only 35 years of age.

Among his pupils 'one Chambers, a Londoner (who died young), was very eminent for his learning. Being chosen master of Emmanuel college, he removed thither with most of his pupils; and I remember when it was much admired, where



all there should find lodgings in that college, which was so full already, "Oh!" said one, "Master Preston will carry *Chambers* along with him." (Fuller, *Worthies*, Northamptonshire.)

George Chambers of London was admitted pensioner of Queens' under Preston on 15 Sept. 1618. He was B.A. 1622-3 and M.A. 1626. In MS. Ashmole xxxvii. art. 451, 453 are verses on his death by N. Chamber.

Preston was made a chaplain to Charles prince of Wales by the favour of the duke of Buckingham, who thought thereby to ingratiate himself with the Puritans; and he continued and increased in favour both with the new king and with the duke, and on the day of the death of James I. rode with them on their journey from Theobalds to London, 'applying comfort now to one, now to the other, on so sad an occasion. His partie would perswade us, that he might have chose his own mitre, much commending the moderation of his mortified mind, denying all preferment, which courted his acceptance....Indeed he was conceived to hold the *Helms* of his own partie, able to *steere* it, to what *point* he pleased, which made the Duke [as yet] much to desire his favour.' 'Some will not stick to say that he had large parts of sufficient receipt to manage the *Broad Seale* it self, which if the condition had pleased him, was proffered unto him: For he might have been the Dukes right hand, though at last less than his little finger unto him: Who despairing that this Patriarch of the Presbyterian Party would bring off his side unto him, used him no longer who would not or could not be usefull unto him' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* sub annis 1625, n°. 6, et 1628, n°. 66).

The doings of John Preston, whose 'Foes must confess, that (if not having too little of the Dove) he had enough of the *Serpent*,' may be found at length in Ball's interesting life of his old tutor. 'He was a perfect politician, and used (lapwing like) to flutter most on that place which was farthest from his eggs; exact at the concealing of his intentions, with that simulation, which some make to lie in the marches of things lawful and unlawful. He had perfect command of his passion; with the Caspian Sea never ebbing or flowing; and would never alter his composed pace for all the whipping which satirical wits

bestowed upon him' (Fuller, *Worthies*). He did not rule long over Emmanuel college. He grew ill and tried change of air, and suffered many things of many physicians, till at last he 'let all care of *Physick* and the Doctors go' and 'resigned up himself to God alone,' and died 20 July 1628, nearly 41 years old. The endeavour to keep the vacancy of the mastership secret, which had succeeded in securing it to him, now caused him to have but a very plain funeral. The fellows 'durst not so much as make' his death 'known, or do anything, from which it might be gathered. So he was buried decently, but without state, in *Fawsley Church* in the County of *Northampton*.' (Ball, *Life*, 112, 113.)

There is a portrait of Dr John Preston at Emmanuel college; portraits of him are prefixed to his 'New Covenant or The Saints Portion' small 4°, to his 'Saints Infirmities,' small 8°, and to Ball's *Life*.

Besides his life by Ball in Clarke's *Lives* [1677], there is a collection of notices of him and a list of his works in C. Purton Cooper's edition [8°. Lond. 1849, privately printed] of Melmoth, *The Great Importance of a Religious Life*, pp. 225-239.

King James visited the university of Cambridge on 12 March 1622-3 (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 156-7). He dined at Trinity college, where he was entertained with a comedy by John Hacket (afterwards bishop of Lichfield) named *Loiola*. The expenses of the entertainment which fell to the share of Queens' college are thus recorded:

VI Journales. 1622-23. fo. 10. [Apr.] Upon the Kings comming to Cambridg ..... iiij<sup>n</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.

Dr Mountaine bishop of London, and Dr Neile bishop of Durham who came with him, 'staying in town all night, [next day] the Vice-Chancellor and some of the Heads went unto them, and presented them with gloves above 12s. or a mark a pair' (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 156-7).

VI Journales. 1622-23. fo. 9. b. [Feb.] A payre of gloves for the Bishop of London..... xxiiij<sup>s</sup>.

In Nov. 1623 great rejoicings extending over three days took place on the return of Charles prince of Wales from Spain


(Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 160-1). Besides the ringing of bells, bonfires, speeches and a 'gratulatorie sermon,' the university to shew their gladness published a volume of verses entitled *Gratulatio Academia Cantabrigiensis de serenissimi Principis reditu ex Hispaniis exoptatissimo*.

VI Journale. 1623-24. fo. 13. [Oct.] To the Townesmen upon the Prince's returne from Spaine ..... 0. 2. 6.  
For a bonfire upon the Prince's returne from Spaine ... 0. 3. 8.

In 1624 occurred the death of Dr Richard Milbourne, who had been fellow of Queens' college from 1582 to 1593, and was afterwards successively dean of Rochester, bishop of St David's, and bishop of Carlisle. He was chaplain to prince Henry to whom 'his learning, good carriage and profitable preaching' endeared him.

In Dec. 1624, while the president was vice-chancellor, the king again visited Cambridge. He kept his court at Trinity college, and the usual academical performances took place (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 170-1).

VI Journale. 1623-24. fo. 14. b. [Sept.] To the Kinges Trumpeters (by the M<sup>r</sup> when the Kinge was here) ..... 0. 10. 0.

N 27 March 1625 king James I. died, and Charles I. was proclaimed at Cambridge on 30 March. The university celebrated these two events in a collection of poems, entitled *Cantabrigiensium Dolor et Solamen*, printed at Cambridge 1625. Among the writers appears the name of James Staninough of Queens' college.

In the collection of university verses on the marriage of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria of France, 13 June 1625, *Epithalamium Illustriss. et Feliciss. Principum Caroli Regis et H. Mariæ Reginae Magnæ Britannia*, printed 1625, are verses by John Staninough, and G. Boteler of Queens'.

The earl of Suffolk chancellor of the university, died Sunday 28 May 1626, and George Villiers duke of Buckingham was the court candidate for the vacant office.

As soon as the chancellor's death was known, Dr Mountain bishop of London sent Dr Wilson his chaplain to Cambridge with a verbal message to the heads of colleges to chose the duke, such being his Majesty's desire and pleasure. They were inclined to accede to the king's wish, but a great number of the members of the senate, not pleased with this court interference, began at once to canvass for the earl of Berkshire son of the late chancellor, without consulting him.

On Tuesday letters came from Dr Neile bishop of Durham confirming Dr Wilson's statement, and Dr Mountain also came to work for the duke, but 'found his own college (Queens') most bent and resolved another way to his no small discontentment.'

The heads sent for their fellows to persuade them to vote for the duke or not to vote against him, Dr Maw of Trinity making the election almost a college matter. To many this importunity was so distasteful, that they 'got hackneys and fled.' But in spite of all this activity the duke carried it only by eight votes. Dr Mansell and two fellows voted for the duke, but the greater number of the fellows (including Edward Martin) voted for the earl. 'Dr George Porter the senior fellow was the only doctor who durst go with us' (says Mead) 'against the duke' (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 185 ff.).

This election excited great attention, more particularly as the duke was at that very time under impeachment by the House of Commons, being charged with buying and selling offices and titles, procuring extravagant grants from the king, and also embezzling his treasure, extorting money from the East India merchants, neglecting the guard of the coast, lending ships to the French king, while the last article was an insinuation of his having procured the death of king James by the remedies which he administered. The parliament was wonderfully exasperated by the election, aggravating it as an act of rebellion, and sent letters to the heads and others to answer it, but the king stopped them (7 June), and commanded them not to stir in this business of the university which belonged not to them but to himself. The consideration and debate of the king's answer was put off till 10 June, but no

further proceedings in this matter are recorded, and the parliament, insisting on the redress of public grievances before proceeding to vote the supplies, was dissolved 15 June.

Dr Nicholas Felton, bishop of Ely, who died 5 Oct. 1626, was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 8 March 1576-7 as of the county of Norfolk. He was elected fellow of Pembroke hall 27 Nov. 1583, master 1616-19, bishop of Bristol 1617, and of Ely 1619.

Although Dr Mansell was on the court side in the election for the chancellorship, yet in the case of the mastership of Caius college in Nov. 1626 he is represented as 'eager' for the college candidate Mr Batchcroft and so opposed to the courtiers Dr Maw (of Trinity), Dr Wren (of St Peter's) and Dr Beale (of Jesus), who were 'furious against him' (Mead's letter of 11 Nov. 1626. Heywood and Wright, ii. 349).

In March 1626-7, the Duke of Buckingham visited Cambridge for the first time as chancellor of the university; besides dining at Trinity college, he 'had banquets at divers other colleges.'

VI Journale. 1626-27. fo. 25. b. [March] For the Dukes enter-  
tainment at Trinity college ..... 2. 2. 4.

He expressed a marked regard for the university, proposed to build a new library for it at his own expense, and began to shew forth his liberal intentions by purchasing Erpenius' Arabic MSS., and giving the bedells new silver staves, but before his great plan could be carried out, he was murdered 23 Aug. 1628.

On 22 Jan. 1627-8 the king gave a dispensation to the master and fellows to elect Gregory Isham to a fellowship, although not of a county out of which then a fellow might be chosen. On 30 Jan. Mr secretary Conway wrote to the college recommending him for election (Cal. State Papers 1627-8, fo. 525, 35). He was not however elected, as he died in September 1628 and was buried at St Botolph's Cambridge 24 Sept. Gregory Isham of Northamptonshire was admitted pensioner of Queens' College 29 Nov. 1625 under Mr Eales. He was B.A. 1625-6. He was probably the brother of Justinian Isham

the son of Sir John Isham of Lamport Northants, who was admitted at Christ's college in April 1627 (Masson, *Milton*, i. 150, 153).

On 11 Feb. 1627-8 Mr Edwards late of Queens' college was charged before the vice-chancellor with having, in a sermon at St Andrew's church about the Midsummer before, preached against consulting with earthly superiors as tutors, husbands, masters, in any doubtful case, but that the person in doubt, ought to find out a man in whom the Spirit of God dwells, one that is renewed by grace, and he should direct him. This he urged with very unnecessary warmth. On his examination he explained his meaning to be only if they advised contrary to the word of God, as to lie etc., to remember that speech of the apostle 'It is better to obey God than man,' but if they advise well, they were to be obeyed as the Pharisees sitting in Moses' seat, etc. He was also commanded to repeat his explanation at St Andrew's church 6 April 1628, and to send in a certificate that he had done so 'under the hand of the minister there.'

This explanation was made on the day appointed, but he 'presently left the towne and made noe certificate,' and it was only on 18 May 1629, that a certificate to the required effect was signed by Thomas Goodwin curate of St Andrew's (afterwards president of St Mary Magdalen college Oxford, see his life prefixed to his works), Thomas Ball biographer of J. Preston, Thomas Marshall, Laurence Chaderton master of Emmanuel college, and William Bridge fellow of the same college (Calamy, *Acc.* 478). His explanation seems however not to have been made in a manner calculated to satisfy some of his opponents.

This was Thomas Edwards, afterwards a celebrated puritan divine, author of *Gangraena*. He was of London and was admitted pensioner of Queens' college 14 July 1618. He died 24 Aug. 1647. (Wood, *Ath.* i. 846, Neal, *Puritans*.)

Of him Fuller thus speaks; "I knew Mr Edwards very well, my contemporary in Queen's College, who was often transported beyond due bounds with the keenness and eagerness of his spirit; and therefore, I have just cause in some things to sus-

pect him; especially being informed and assured the contrary from credible persons.' (*Appeal of injured innocence*, Part iii. n°. 311.) Edwards had suggested that many of the Separatists left England for debt, while Fuller thought their consciences might be the cause of their expatriation.

The original papers referring to this affair are contained in a volume in the registry of the university 'Miscellanea MS.' vol. 6. I. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 199. Heywood and Wright, *Cambridge transactions during the Puritan period*, ii. 361-3.)

Plays were acted in the college in March or April 1627-8, items connected with the representations being found in the bursars' accounts, but the names of the plays performed are not recorded.

In April 1628 King Charles I. visited Cambridge (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 200). No account of any doings at this time seem to have been preserved.

On the murder of the duke of Buckingham, Henry Rich earl of Holland was elected chancellor of the university without opposition in Sept. 1628.

The death of Dr Geo. Mountain occurred 24 Oct. 1628. He had been fellow of Queens' college from 1592-1611, and had risen through the successive steps of dean of Westminster, bishop of Lincoln, of London, and of Durham, to the metropolitanical see of York. He died however before he could be enthroned.

'On 9 May [1629] the Corporation [of Cambridge] made the following order:—

'Queen's College having often digged up sodds in the Green by Newnham, for the repairing of their butts, without any leave or license from this House, North Harrison and Michael Watson to have conference with the Master and fellows, to the intent it might be known, whether they do it in their own right or in presuming the favour of the Town.'

'It would appear from the foregoing, that the practice of archery was not discontinued in the colleges at this period.' (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 214.)

In Sept. 1629 the chancellor lord Holland came with the French ambassador to visit Cambridge. They dined at Trinity college, saw Philip Stubbs' comedy of *Fraus Honesta* performed and visited many of the colleges. They arrived on Wednesday the 23rd and left on Friday the 25th.

VI Journales. 1628-29. fo. 35. [Sept.] Contribution to the entertainment of a frenche embassadour ..... 5. 13. 4.

On 7 Sept. 1626 died sir Edward Villiers, half-brother of the first duke of Buckingham, the favourite of James I. He was ambassador to Bohemia in 1620, and president of Munster, and was distinguished not less by an admirable private character, than by his public life in Ireland. He was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' college in the year 1601. His eldest son William, second viscount Grandison, in the peerage of Ireland, was father of Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, the ancestress of the dukes of Grafton and Cleveland. His fourth son Edward was the father of the first earl of Jersey.

Thomas Middleton, a celebrated dramatist in the reigns of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I. (Cooper, *Memorials*, i. 308), who had been admitted as sizar of the county of Bedford at Queens' college, 9 Oct. 1590, died in 1627. He is the author of many plays, and assisted Decker, Rowley, Massinger, Fletcher, and Jonson in others.

On 14 March 1628-29 died James Ley, who migrated from Brasenose college Oxford, and was matriculated pensioner of Queens' college, in Nov. 1571. He became Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland in 1621, and afterwards was promoted to the same position in England. He was appointed (1624) Lord Treasurer of England, and was created immediately afterwards Baron Ley of Ley in the county of Devon. On 5 Feb. 1 *Car.* I. 1625-6, he was advanced to the title of earl of Marlborough, and dying 3 years afterwards was buried at Westbury, Wilts. His heir Henry, the second earl, married Mary, daughter of sir Arthur Capel of Hadham. (Dugdale, *Bar.* ii. 451-2.)

Thomas Fuller, the author of the *Church History of Britain*, was nephew of bishop Davenant; he was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 29 June 1621; he was B.A. 1624-5, and M.A.



1628, being then 20 years of age. His uncle was anxious that he should be elected fellow of Queens' college. He wrote to the President once and again to know what likelihood there was for his preferment unto a fellowship, and Dr Mansell seems to have given him some hopes, but at the election of 26 Sept. 1628 seven fellows were elected, of whom Fuller was not one. On 5 Nov. 1629 he migrated to Sidney Sussex college, that he might 'be conveniently placed for the continuance of his studies' till he should be 'otherwise disposed of.' Bishop Davenant's letters to Dr Samuel Ward are printed in the rev. A. T. Russell's *Memorials of the life and works of Thomas Fuller, D.D.* (8vo. London, Pickering, 1844), pp. 22-26.

In 1630 the plague was in Cambridge from April to October, and for some time the university was in a manner wholly dissolved, all meetings and exercises ceasing, 'in many colleges almost none left.' The effect of the plague was to reduce the number of members of the university for many years, though at Queens' college the number of students suffered little alteration until the troubles began. The college broke up 17 April to avoid the infection.

'No man won such golden opinions, by his brave and humane conduct during the time of the plague, as the Vice-chancellor, Dr Butts. [He was master of Corpus Christi college, but had been first of Queens' college, being admitted pensioner 14 Apr. 1592: he removed to Corpus Christi college in 1595.] While most of the other heads had fled from the infection, he remained at his post, and in conjunction with a few others, did whatever he could to maintain order and distribute relief.'

Writing to lord Coventry, the steward of the town, he says: 'Myself am alone, a destitute and forsaken man, not a scholler with me in College, not a scholler seen by me without.' Although 'through God's mercy the number of those who' died 'weekly' was 'not great in the total number of the inhabitants,' being for the whole duration of the visitation but 347, yet the terror was so great, that everything was at a complete standstill. All who depended for their living on the university were left destitute, and as many as 2800 persons were thrown upon charity, for whose relief a general collection was ordered by the

king in the dioceses of Canterbury, London, Winchester and Lincoln, while to the danger of infection was added the danger of famine, the farmers fearing to send their wheat into the town. For his eminent services during this time of peril, Dr Butts was re-elected vice-chancellor for the academic years 1630-31 and 1631-32 (Masson, *Milton*, i. 201-2. Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 223-9).

17<sup>o</sup>. Apr. 1630. The colledge brake up, so did the university, to avoid the infection of the plague dangerously spread in the town. It was then agreed that fellows should have their whole allowance, during the time of the dissolution, whether they were absent or present.....

Octob. 29. This grant for absence &c. was continued till the audit.  
(Old Parchm. Reg. 16.)

Prince Charles (afterwards Charles II.) was born 29 May 1630. As the plague prevailed in the town at that time and the university was dispersed, the usual congratulations were not offered to the royal parents till the following year, when on the occasion of the birth of the princess Mary (4 Nov. 1631) a collection of verses was printed, entitled '*Genethliacum illustr. principum Caroli et Mariæ a Musis Cantabrigiensibus celebratum.*' It contains verses by Daniel Chandler, Daniel Wicherly and John Pleijs, fellows of Queens', and Francis Tyndal brother of the late president Dr Humphrey Tyndall.



THE following miscellaneous items from the bursars' books belong to this mastership:

VI Journale. 1622-23. fo. 9 b. [Jan.] Our Master and 2 fellows charges to London ..... v<sup>h</sup>.  
fo. 10. [Apr.] For two water pots to the garden ..... xij<sup>d</sup>.  
For Rose-mary..... vi<sup>d</sup>.  
For Sage and time ..... iij<sup>s</sup>.  
[May] For binding to the Rose-trees ..... iij<sup>d</sup>.  
fo. 10. b. [Aug.] To the Trumpetter upon the fift of August. xij<sup>d</sup>.  
[Sept.] Mr Martins and two other fellows charges to N. Market..... xxxix<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

fo. 11. The bill of fellows charges at N. Market under cast... x <sup>s</sup> .	
1623-24. fo. 13. [Nov.] To Byam [Sam. Byham, Cooper, <i>Ann.</i>	
iii. 175] for trumpetting the 5. of Nov. ....	o. 1. o.
fo. 13 b. [Jan.] 24 skins of parchement for the statute booke. o. xij. o.	
For newe bindinge the statute booke .....	o. ij. o.
For writinge the statutes .....	o. xij. iiij.
fo. 14 [May] To a Trumpettour May 31.....	o. j. o.
fo. 14 b. [Sept.] For the two tables of the universities in the	
Lodginge .....	0. 10. 0.
To Trumpettors in June given by the master .....	0. 2. 0.
Borde to mend a mappe frame in the Lodginge .....	0. 0. 9.
1624-25. fo. 17. [Dec.] For 6 Russian leather chaires... ij. xiiij. o.	
fo. 17. b. [Jan.] To [M <sup>r</sup> Spicer] for the discharge of a taske of	
21. in the 30 <sup>th</sup> of Eliza .....	o. x. o.
fo. 18. [June] For the stone worke over the Dyall in the new	
court.....	o. x. o.
[Sept.] The Painter for the Dyall and for golde .....	i. ij. viij.
fo. 18 b. For the map of Italy and professors armes.....	o. x. o.
1625-26, fo. 22. [May] For my L. of Southamptons trumpet-	
ters .....	o. ij. vj.
[July] To the La. of Suffolks keeper for bringing a bucke..	j. o. o.
[Aug.] To Mr Roberts for Easter-day sermon for himselfe	
and Dr Warner .....	ij. o. o.
1626-27. fo. 25 b. [Apr.] For writing the booke of first	
fruites .....	2. 0. 0.
1627-28. fo. 29. b. [January] Dr Warner for the La. Wiches	
sermon .....	0. 13. 4.
[Feb.] D. of Buckingham's trumpetters .....	0. 10. 0.
fo. 31. [Sept.] Glazier for buttery and Stangate hole ....	0. 3. 7.
1628-29. fo. 33. b. [Jan.] To the cryer of lanthorne and candle-	
light .....	0. 3. 0.
fo. 34. [March] For seeds for the Kitchen garden .....	0. 2. 6.
[Apr.] For clensing the Bocards .....	0. 3. 6.
fo. 34. b. [June] Rushes for the summer house .....	0. 0. 3.
1629-30. fo. 37. [Nov.] For 2000 of Quicksett for the fellows	
garden .....	0. 10. 0.
fo. 38. [Feb.] To the gardner extraordinarie about y <sup>e</sup> Bowling	
alley .....	0. 3. 0.
To 72 young Ashes sett in the Iland at 1s. 3d. a peece..	4. 10. 0.
[Mar.] A flesh Baskett .....	0. 1. 6.

fo. 38. b. [July]	For pitch, tarr, &c., to air the Officers and Schollars Chambers .....	0. 2. 0.
1630-31. fo. 41. b. [Jan.]	For a juniper sett and Quick-sett-mens paines .....	0. 1. 6.
	At the reading of the statutes for raisens, almons, cakes, etc. 0. 8. 0.	
[Feb.]	To Mace the Musitian, in earnest for eleven thousand of brick at 15s. the thousand besides fetching .....	1. 0. 0.
[March]	To a Trumpeter by Mr. Plum, upon a Festivall day .....	0. 1. 0.
fo. 42. b. [July]	To Brian for his blast upon K: J: cor: day .....	0. 1. 0.



## LVII. Edward Martin.

16 Oct. 1631—13 March 1644.

7—19 Car. I.



ON the death of Dr Mansell, Edward Martin was chosen to succeed him. It is strange, that the whole of the early life of one, who was afterwards so conspicuous, should be shrouded in deep obscurity. He was born about the year 1581, as in a letter, written 5 Apr. 1660, he speaks of 'the infirmities which accompany seventy-nine years,' but of his birthplace and of his parentage nothing is known, except that in the college books he is put down as a fellow of the county of Cambridge. As a Cambridgeshire man, he might be one of the Martins of Steeple Morden, but the parish register does not contain the years about 1581.

Lloyd in his *Memoires* (p. 461) states that he 'had six Ancestors in a direct line, learned before him, and six libraries bequeathed to him,' and that 'though inclined to anything more than learning, yet, as he would say, *was he Hatched a Scholar, as Chickens are at Gran-Cairo*, by the very heat of the Family he was related to.' It is a pity that Lloyd has not given some further information. But the value of this statement is much diminished by the following fact. At the beginning of the copy of his *Memoires* in the college library is this note in the hand of Richard Bryan, a fellow of Queens' college who was a great friend of Dr Martin: 'In hoc libro, multi sunt authoris errores; plura præli errata; plurima ingeniose dicta et scitu dignissima,' and opposite the words 'who had six ancestors in a direct line,' he has put '*f*,' perhaps intended for 'false:' he has put the same mark to the statement, that Dr Richard

Holdsworth 'bequeathed his books to the college,' for 'though a great part of his books went to Emmanuel, yet he gave a large library to the university of Cambridge' (Ward, Gresham Professors 62).

His entry as a sizar at Queens' in 1605 is inserted in the 'Old Parchment Register' in a later hand, the month and day, his county and the name of his tutor being omitted: he was matriculated 4 July 1605. Of his undergraduate days we know only, that he was neither scholar nor bible-clerk, but after proceeding B.A. in 1608-9 he held a scholarship, till he took the degree of M.A. in 1612.

He was elected fellow for the county of Cambridge on 11 March 1616-7, and admitted 18 Sept. 1617. He held the college office of prælector geometricus for the years 1617-8-9-20-1, that of examiner 1623-24; he was censor theologicus and examiner in 1624-25, decanus capellæ in 1625-26 and censor philosophicus in 1627-28. In 1628-29 he was scrutator of the university. He was senior bursar 1623-24, 1624-25, 1625-26.

When and by whom he was ordained does not appear.

V Journale, 1618-19. fo. 175. [March] To M<sup>r</sup> Martin for preaching the Quarter Sermon.....vj<sup>a</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

In 1621 he proceeded B.D. and was incorporated at Oxford 16 July 1621 (Wood's *Fasti*, [Bliss, v.] part. i. p. 399).

He was nominated by the college to the vicarage of Hockington Cambridgeshire, 16 May 1625; this living he held till 1630, when, upon his further preferment, Robert Ward was nominated by the society, 29 October. His presentation to Hockington was sealed 19 Sept. 1625, his testimonial bears the same date. In 1625 also he subscribed the three articles of the 36th canon on being licensed a preacher by the university (MS. Baker xxvii. 202).

In 1626 he voted in the minority against the duke of Buckingham, the court candidate for the chancellorship.

In 1628 he became chaplain to Dr William Laud, then bishop of Bath and Wells but soon afterwards (17 June 1628) bishop of London; in this office he continued till after April 1631. To this period of Edward Martin's career the following

letter in the Library of the British Museum (MS. Burney 369, fo. 95.) belongs. The seal unfortunately is lost.

Worthy frende,

All I have to say is my Lo: is come home, and is very well. He came to London last weddensday, and went this day to doe his duty to His Ma<sup>ty</sup>. My Lo: of Winchester came here on tuesday was seuenight and was never sicke hee thanks God and you at Canterbury; only he had the epigirtupsy (as the phisitians call it), some two days. Silly men, doe you expect to heare any truth in these dayes? and at Canterbury? O medici, mediam pertundite venam<sup>1</sup>. Well your Brother old M Vossius was w<sup>th</sup> us this morninge at London House and I am D<sup>r</sup> Wawer's<sup>2</sup> and

your assured frende and

London House,  
Octob. 26. 1629.

Servant  
EDWARD MARTIN.

Addressed:

For my very worthy and loving  
freind M<sup>r</sup> Merrick Casaubon  
one of the Prebends of Canter-  
bury, at his lodgings there,  
these dd.

On 3 July 1630, he was preferred to the rectory of Connington Cambridgeshire, and compounded for first fruits 17 July (MS. Baker xxviii. 173).

VI Journales. 1640-41. fo. 98. [Aug.] A messenger to Cunington by D<sup>r</sup> Cox..... 0 . 2 . 6  
1641-42. fo. 103. [July] To Bell for going to Conington 0 . 1 . 0

On 11 Jan. 1630-1 the college gave Mr Martin leave of absence for one year (Old Parchment Register, fo. 161. b).

At this period, the right of licensing books to be printed pertained to the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of

<sup>1</sup> Juv. vi. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Probably John Warner, afterwards bishop. Le Neve (Hardy) i. 47.

London, and it was part of the duty of their chaplains to examine all works intended for the press, so that they might be legally entered at Stationers' hall as allowed by authority, and might then appear with the words 'cum privilegio' or sometimes with an exact copy of the licenser's certificate according to a form then recently introduced (Masson, *Life of Milton*, i. 507 ff.).

On 27 Nov. 1630, Edward Martin as household chaplain to the bishop of London, 'licensed a Booke for the Presse intituled *An Historicall Narration of the judgment of some most learned and Godly English Bishops, holy Martyrs and others, concerning God's Election and the Merits of Christ's death*; set forth by I. A. of Ailward (a late Seminary Priest), and printed for Samuell Nealand, 1631. The whole scope of this Book was to prove, that the *Martyrs and first Reformers of our Church in K. Ed. the 6, and Q. Maries dayes, and the beginning of Q. Elizabeths Raigne, to be Arminians, and Arminianisme the established Doctrine of our Church.*' It contained a reprint of an anonymous pamphlet of the year 1561; and extracts from bishop Hooper's 'Preface upon the Commandments,' and from bishop Latimer's sermons. Prynne calls this book 'the greatest affront and imposture ever offered to, or put upon the church of England in any age deserving the highest censure.'

The original pamphlet was an answer to 'A fruteful Treatise of Predestination, and of the divine providence of God (Lond. J. Tysdale n. d. 16<sup>th</sup>) by John Veron, chaplain to the Queen and Divinity lecturer at St Paul's Cathedral.' Veron replied to it with 'An apology or defence of the doctrine of Predestination' (Lond. J. Tysdale, n. d.); in it he calls the writer Champneys, and is very severe upon him, styling his opinions damnable and him 'the blinde guide of the freewill men,' 'a very Pelagian, and consequently a ranke Papist.' Another reply to Champneys' book by Robert Crowley, vicar of St Giles without Cripplegate, was intituled 'An Apologie or Defence of these English Writers and Preachers, which Cerberus the Three-headed dog of Hell chargeth with false doctrine under the name of predestination' (Lond. Binneman, 1566, 4<sup>th</sup>).

When this book (the 'Historicall Narration') was published, Prynne requested sir Humfrey Lynde to tell Laud, then bishop



of London, the history of Champneys' pamphlet, and to acquaint him with 'this desperate Imposture he had obtruded on our Church to his eternall Infamie,' and to advise him to call in and burn this 'dangerous seducing booke,' under pain of being prosecuted by Prynne. This threat producing no result, Prynne procured its suppression by archbishop Abbot. Bishop Laud seems at first to have denied that Martin licensed the book, but afterwards admitted it, and told the primate, that his chaplain had done very ill in so doing, 'but he had given him such a ratling for his paines, that he would warrant His Grace, hee should never meddle with Arminian Bookes or Opinions more.' This the archbishop told Mr Prynne on Easter Even (9 Apr. 1631), 'to which Mr Prynne replied, that indeed he had ratled him to very great purpose, for no longer then yesterday [Good Friday] in the afternoone his Chaplaine *Martin* Preaching the Passion Sermon at *Paules Crosse*, *publikly broached* [and] *maintained Vniversall grace and Redemption, with all the Arminian Errors contained in this Book and condemned in the Synod of Dort, to the great offence of the Auditors.*' [The Charge which came against him upon the next Days Hearing, was this and no more; That one then Preached at the Cross *Universal Redemption*; That he that gave Testimony, knew him not; only he says, *one told him 'twas Dr. Martin* (Laud's *Works*, ed. Bliss, iv. 290).] He urged that Mr Martin should be censured in the High Commission, but the only result was that he left the bishop's service as chaplain, and that the book was suppressed. Prynne says that 'Doctor Martin for this good service was presently after by this Bishop advanced to a great living, and likewise to the headship of Queenes college.' The living was the rectory of Uppingham to which he was instituted 12 Oct. 1631 on the decease of Thomas Rowlatt. Laud's influence with the king may easily have produced Edward Martin's promotion to the mastership (Prynne, *Canterburies Doom* 167 ff., *Histriomastix* 531, 532).

V Journale. 1631-32. fo. 46. [Apr.] To ffreeman for his journey  
to Uppingham ..... 0 . 14 . 0

---

**T**HE mastership of Queens' became vacant on 7 Oct. 1631, and on Sunday 16 Oct. Edward Martin was unanimously chosen president, as Prynne states by bishop Laud's influence.

On 20 March 1631-2 he took the degree of D.D. by royal mandate (MS. Baker xxv. 262).

Sir Simonds D'Ewes (*Autob.* ed. by J. O. Halliwell, Lond. 1845, ii. 67-8) gives the following account of the events of that day. 'The day following [Wedn. 21 March 1631-2] after dinner I left the University (having enjoyed conference with some learned men there) and came safe back to Islington, Thursday, March the 22nd. There passed divers degrees at this time at Cambridge, by virtue of the King's recommendatory letters, of which divers new and unworthy Doctors of Divinity partaking, the whole body of the University took great offence; and in the open Regent's house told Doctor Buts, master of Bennet College, then Vice Chancellor, to his face, that they did *istam graduum nundinationem improbare* (for all these Doctors had paid Mr Sanderson, the Earl of Holland's secretary, large rates for their doctorships, which Earl was now Chancellor of that University,) and so would not give their votes and assents to pass and confirm that dignity to Doctor Martin, Master of Queen's College, in Cambridge, and to the other new doctors; yet Doctor Buts carried business through with much disorder and violence, and pronounced them to have passed and attained that degree. This heaped so much distaste upon him in the said University (Mr Sanderson also being about this time turned out of his place by the said Earl of Holland) that the first day of April, being Easter-day, he hung himself in the morning, in his lodgings in Bennet College aforesaid.'

Sir Simons D'Ewes's opinions of the High-church divines of Laud's time were very bitter and his expressions concerning them most exaggerated. He declares that they were the same with the Anabaptists, that their lives were wicked and scandalous, and their doctrines cursed and graceless (*Autob.* ii. 65), and that they projected and plotted the ruin of the truth and gospel (ii. 113). He scarcely seems an impartial judge in the matter of Edward Martin's degree.

On the death of Dr Owen Gwyn, master of St John's college, in June 1633, the seniors procured the king's letters, dated 11 June, in favour of Dr Lane the president of the college, in pursuance whereof they with some of their friends chose him their master. Richard Holdsworth who was supported by the younger fellows, was elected by a clear majority of the society. Each party presented their master-elect to the vice-chancellor for admission. The house thus being governed by two masters, irregularities necessarily occurred, and at last on 17 Aug. 1633 the king granted a commission to the heads to inquire concerning Dr Lane and the crimes and excesses charged against him. The commission sat from Sept. to Dec. The report of the vice-chancellor and the greater part of the heads was unfavourable to him : they certified to his usual absence from college chapel and the university sermon, his habit of drinking to excess, his bad management of the college estates, etc. Against this report Edward Martin protested on 12 Dec. charging the commissioners with unfairness, taking hearsay evidence, and the like. To this the heads answered on 14 Dec.

'So the matter continuing yet perplexed and the commissioners divided, his majesty took the matter back into his own hands, and...to prevent divisions...he pitched upon a third man, and sent his letters mandatory [dated 14 Feb. 1633-4] for Dr Beale, who, after a long struggle of eight or nine months betwixt the contending parties, was admitted master February 20th by the greater part of the fellows' (Baker, *St John's*, ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, p. 214-5, 623-7).

By letters patent of 4 Feb. 13 Car. I. 1637-8, directed to the archbishop of Canterbury, the two parsonages of Houghton Franchise and Houghton Guildable were, at the request of Richard Conquest, the patron of the two livings, united into the one rectory of Houghton Conquest, to avoid the contentions which had arisen between previous rectors with respect to tithes. Mr Conquest presented Dr Martin to the living, and the archbishop, who was then ordinary, the bishop of Lincoln Dr John Williams being under suspension, instituted him to it, and he was inducted 3 March 1637-8. By accepting this living

he vacated the rectory of Uppingham, and Juxon bishop of London presented Jeremy Taylor to it, who was instituted 23 March 1637-8.

The value of the rectory of Houghton Conquest was about £240 per annum. (Calamy, *Acc.* 91.)

Dr Martin never served the office of vice-chancellor.

He would seem to have been a member of the celebrated convocation of 1640 from the following notice in Cole's MS. xxiv (Add. MSS. 5825) fo. 37. b.

'Extracts from Lib. B. in the Bp of Ely's office in Cambridge.

Mandate from B<sup>p</sup> Wren to the clergy and particularly to Christopher Philipps, his sworn apparitor, to assemble in St Michael's church in Cambridge on Thursday 26 March 1639 [1640] before Tho<sup>s</sup> Eden LL.D. his Vicar general, in order to chuse two proctors for the clergie of this diocese to meet in convocation in the chapter house of S<sup>t</sup> Paul's Cathedral in London 14 April.

THO. EDEN.

Dat. 9 Martii.

On the back of this sheet of paper are all these names subscribed and seemingly most of them by the persons themselves and in this manner

Dr Martin \_\_\_\_\_  
Dr Wilson \_\_\_\_\_,

Then follows a collection of names of clergymen, in two groups always, in different hands, one in a smaller hand arranged under the several deaneries of Chesterton, Barton, etc., apparently the names of the incumbents who elected the above two proctors.

The fourth parliament of Charles I. met on 13 April 1640, and the convocation the day after. The parliament was dissolved on 15 May following, but the convocation sat a month longer, and composed a book of canons, which was confirmed by the synod of the northern province, approved of by the king by the advice of his privy-council, and ratified under the broad seal 30 June 1640. Dr Martin was probably elected

proctor for the convocation which assembled with the new parliament in Nov. 1640, as in a pamphlet of 1647 he calls himself a member of convocation.

**I**N the disputes between Charles I. and the Long Parliament, Dr Martin, as might be expected from his connexion with archbishop Laud, took part with the king, and was active in promoting his cause in the university. On 29 June 1642 the king wrote from York to the vice-chancellor requesting the university to contribute money for his defence against the parliament; promising to repay all such sums as should be lent him, with interest at 8 per cent. justly and speedily, as soon as it should please God to settle the distractions of the kingdom. In compliance with this request Dr Martin subscribed £100, and ten of the fellows, £85. The loyalty of the society must have been very great, as even under Dr Beale's government, St John's college only gave £150.

On the 24 July of the same year the king, being at Leicester, wrote again to the vice-chancellor soliciting that the plate of the several colleges might be sent to him (on the ground that the parliamentary party were about to seize it), dispensing with any statutes which might forbid such a disposal of college property, and promising to return it, or at least the same amount, when the troubles should be ended. John Poley, fellow of Pembroke hall and proctor this year, was the person commissioned by the king in these affairs, and Dr Martin and the society delivered to him for the king's use on 3 Aug. 1642, 923½ oz. of gilt and white plate. St John's and other colleges did the like about the same time. Oliver Cromwell, who was directed by the parliament to intercept the college plate, lay in ambush between Cambridge and Huntingdon near Lolworth, but in spite of all his vigilance the greater part, valued at £8000 or £10,000, including apparently that of Queens' college, safely reached the king at Nottingham. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 328.)

St John's college contributed 2065½ oz. of plate to the 'service of his Majesty' on 8 Aug. 1642 (Baker, *St John's*, ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, p. 632).

Such proceedings<sup>1</sup> were not suffered to pass unpunished in counties so hostile to the royal cause as Cambridgeshire and the other eastern counties were. The three doctors, Martin, Beale of St John's college, and Sterne of Jesus college, who had been most active in the matter, became objects of the resentment of the partisans of the parliament. Dr Martin found the hand of that party very heavy upon him, for he was not only obnoxious for his warm zeal for episcopacy and church order, and for his activity and vigour on the royalist side, but also for the old story of his licensing the 'Historicall Narration.'

Accordingly he and the other two masters just mentioned were, on 30 Aug. (see letter of the three doctors to the earl of Holland dated 20 Sept. 1642), seized by Colonel Cromwell, who had with some parties of soldiers surrounded the several chapels, while the scholars were at prayers. When first taken, they were treated 'with all possible scorn and contempt, especially *Cromwell* behaving himselfe most insolently towards them, and when one of the Doctors made it a request to *Cromwell*, that he might stay a little to put up some linnen, *Cromwell* denyed him the favour; and whether in a jeere, or simple malice told him, *that it was not in his Commission*.'

'Having now prepared a shew to entertain the people, in triumph they lead the captives towards London, where the people were beforehand informed what captives Colonell *Cromwell* was bringing. In the Villages as they passed from Cambridge to London, the People were called by some of their Agents to come and abuse, and revile them.' (*Mercurius Rusticus* 114, 115.)

On 1 Sept. 1642 the Lord General, Robert earl of Essex, informed the House of Lords, that some heads of the colleges in Cambridge, that had conveyed the plate of the colleges to York for the maintenance of a war against the parliament, were

<sup>1</sup> This account of the adventures and troubles of Dr Martin and his friends is taken from the *Mercurius Rusticus*, the *Querela Cantabrigiensis* (1647) and a transcript of the letters of the doctors and orders of the committee of Parliament written in part by Dr Martin (with notes by R. Bryan, one of the fellows ejected in 1644, and afterwards restored,) preserved in the college. Dr Martin's letters hereafter given, are transcribed from the originals which still remain in the college.

apprehended, and that the committee for the safety of the kingdom had given orders, that they should be brought by water to the Tower of London. This order was to the following effect:

Sept. 1. 1642.

It is ordered by the Committee of the Lords and Commons appointed for the safety of the kingdom, That the Bishop of Ely, D<sup>r</sup> Martin, D<sup>r</sup> Beal, and D<sup>r</sup> Sterne bee safely conveyed by you to Blackwall and from thence by water to the Tower of London, where they are to bee kept, till further direction bee given.

ESSEX.

To Captaine Oliver  
Cromwell.

P. WHARTON.  
Jo. PYM.

[JOHN lord] ROBERTS.  
PH. STAPLETON.

ANTH. NICOLL.

This the Lords approved of, and made the following order:

Die Jovis, 1<sup>mo</sup> Sept. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, that the Leivetenent of the Tower of London shall take the Bodyes of the Lo<sup>d</sup> Bishop of Ely, M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Beal, M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Martin, and M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Sterne into his safe custody, untill the pleasure of this House bee further signified unto him, and this shall bee his sufficient warrant.

To the Gentleman-Usher or his  
Deputy to bee delivered to the  
Leitutenant of the Tower of  
London.

JOHN BROWN  
Cler. Parliam.

Though the above express order reached Cromwell 'at *Tottenham High crosse*, (wherein notwithstanding there was no Crime expressed) yet were [the Doctors brought to London, instead of to Blackwall, and then were] led captive [from Shore-ditch] through *Bartholomew Faire*, and so as farre as *Temple-Bar*' (*Querela*, 5), 'when the Concourse was as thick as the negotiation of buyers and sellers, and the warning of the Beadles of the Faction (that use to give notice to their party) could make it; they lead these captives leisurely through the midst of the *Faire*: as they passe along, they are entertained with exclamations, reproaches, scornes, and curses, and considering the pre-

judice raised in the City of them, it was Gods great mercy that they found no worse usage from them.' From Temple Bar they were led back through the city to the Tower; and 'the people there use them with no lesse incivility within the walls, then the people did without, calling them Papists, Arminians, and I know not what' (*Mercurius Rusticus*, 115).

Here the primate and the bishop of Ely were already imprisoned, and to make the position of the archbishop still more painful, on 3 Sept. the Lords made an order (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 330) that the bishop and the Cambridge doctors should not be permitted to speak or keep company with him.

After being confined some days, the masters drew up the following petition, which was presented by the earl of Holland, the chancellor of the university, and read 20 September:

To the Right Hon:<sup>ble</sup> the Lo:<sup>ds</sup> assembled in  
the high Court of Parliament.

The humble Petition of William Beal, Edward Martin and  
Richard Sterne, D<sup>m</sup> in Divinity and M<sup>rs</sup> of Coll:<sup>s</sup> in Cam-  
bridge

Sheweth

That whereas your Pet:<sup>rs</sup> are by your Lo:<sup>ps</sup> order of the  
1 of this Instant Septemb. committed Prisoners to the Tower, whereby  
they are forced to neglect both their owne private affaires and the  
publique duties of their severall places, the Fees also and other  
charges of their imprisonment being farre greater than their estates  
are able to beare, to the utter undoing of your Pet:<sup>rs</sup> and those that  
depend upon them, if they should still soe continue,

May it please your Lo:<sup>ps</sup> in tender consideration of the pre-  
mises to graunt your Pet:<sup>rs</sup> their Libertyes upon their bonds  
to appeare, whensoever your Lo:<sup>ps</sup> shall please to appoint,  
and your Pet:<sup>rs</sup> shall pray &c.

WILLIAM BEAL  
EDWARD MARTIN.  
RICHARD STERNE.

The letter, in which they requested the chancellor to under-  
take the presenting their petition to the Lords, was to the  
following effect:



Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

The duty we owe to your Lo<sup>p</sup> as our Hon<sup>ble</sup> Chancellor (as well as the interest we presume to claime in that name) may seem not only to excuse or warrant, but to require our addresse to your Lo<sup>p</sup> at this time ; the business concerning us not onely as particular men, but as members and Heads of the University. So it is, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>, that upon two severall letters from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> (one for the loane of mony, the other for the depositing our plate) directed to the Vicechancellor, and by him solemnly published at severall meetings of the Heads, called for that purpose, we among others, or rather after others, shewing our obedience and conformity thereunto, were for that cause upon the 30th of August last apprehended and upon the first of this instant September by order from the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Ll<sup>ds</sup> assembled in Parliam<sup>t</sup> committed prisoners to the Tower, where wee have continued ever since to our great trouble and hindrance and insupportable charge. And now intending (as in duty becomes us) to petition that Hon<sup>ble</sup> House for our release, wee humbly intreat your Lo<sup>p</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> assistance both in presenting our petition, (which wee crave leave to tender unto your Lo<sup>p</sup> by this bearer) and in procuring us a favorable and speedy answer ; wherein your Lo<sup>p</sup> shall highly oblige as the rest of the Heads (who are equally or more concerned in the cause, though not yet in the sufferings) so especially

Your Hon<sup>ors</sup> humbly devoted servants,

From the Tower,  
September 20<sup>th</sup>  
1642.

W<sup>m</sup> BEALE  
EDWARD MARTIN.  
RICHARD STERNE.

Addressed:

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Earle  
of Holland, Chancellor of the University  
of Cambridge, our very good lord,  
these humbly present.

Upon reading of this petition, the Lords ordered 'that the Committee for the Defence of the Kingdome shall consider of the offence and miscarriage of the said D<sup>n</sup>, and afterwards make report to this House, w<sup>h</sup> will give such further Directions herein as shall bee just.' Dr Martin and his fellow-sufferers naturally expected that the House of Lords who had committed them, would be informed why they had committed them, yet

though they petitioned the Committee for the Defence (27 Sept.) through the earl of Holland to give the Lords the certificate required, 'touching the cause of the comitment of your said Pet.<sup>rs</sup> with such favourable expedition as may stand with your hon.<sup>ble</sup> wisdom,' the only result was the following order:

Die Lunæ, 24 Octob. 1642.

It is this day ordered, and appointed by the L.<sup>tes</sup> and Comons in Parliament assembled, that all the Prisoners in the Tower bee forthw<sup>th</sup> kept under such restraint, as that not any Prisoner bee suffer'd to have above two servants, or permitted to have speech, or converse with any other prisoner, or person, but in the presence or hearing of his keeper.

To the Gentleman-Usher or his  
Deputy to bee delivered to the  
Leiu-tenant of the Tower of  
London or his Deputy.

Jo. BROWNE Cleric.  
Parliamentor'.

Their imprisonment was further aggravated by the order made by the Commons (2 Dec.) 'that all Malignants and Delinquents that were sent for should bear their own charges.'

As no further notice was taken of the two petitions of the Cambridge Doctors, on 15 Dec. they presented to the Lords by the earl of Holland a petition nearly the same as that of 15 Sept. 'Hereupon, in regard these Persons were imprisoned by the Information of the House of Commons,' the Lords 'ordered, To acquaint them with the Desire of the Petitioners.' Soon after the three colleges also addressed the following petition to the Lords for the release of their masters, their presence being especially necessary at the approaching audits, for the choice of scholars and college officers, the renewing of leases and other business (Lords' Journals, v. 517):

To the Right Honourable the Lords assembled in the High Court of Parliament.

The humble Petition of the Fellows of St John's College, Queens' College, and Jesus College, in the University of Cambridge,

Sheweth -

That whereas Doctor Beale, Doctor Martin and Doctor Sterne, Masters of our said Colleges, have a long time been, and still are,

Prisoners in the Tower, by Order of this High and Honourable Court ; and whereas their Presence with us is always most useful and beneficial for the Preservation of good Order and Unity amongst us, but now at this Time especially requisite, if not altogether necessary, for the making up of our Audit Accompts now approaching, the Choice of Scholars and Officers, the renewing of Leases, and many other Businesses most nearly concerning the Welfare of our foresaid several Colleges respectively ;

We, therefore, your most humble Petitioners, do crave of this High and Honourable Court, in these our urgent Necessities, the Presence of our aforesaid Masters amongst us ; so shall we, who are now yours, become Petitioners to Almighty God, for the happy Success and Accomplishment of your just Acts and Designs.

This was read Monday 26 Dec. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 330), and it was referred to the committee for the safety of the kingdom, by whose order they had been apprehended, to see for what offences they were committed, and to report the same ; and then their Lordships would take the said business into consideration.

Still nothing was done towards their trial or release, and on 11 Jan. 1642-3 sir Philip Stapleton procured from the close committee of Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdom, an order, that the three masters should be delivered over to the keeper of the lord Petre's house in Aldersgate street. The number of malignant clergy and gentry, who were apprehended by order of the Parliament, was so great, as not only to fill the common jails in London, but also the bishops' houses, Lambeth palace, Ely House, London House, etc., together with lord Petre's house, Gresham college, and many others which were converted into prisons for their reception. (Walker, *Sufferings*, part i. 57.)

The two orders concerning the doctors were as follows :

These are to will and require you forthwith upon sight hereof to deliver over unto the keeper of the lord Peters house the bodies of William Beale, Edward Martin, and Richard Sterne, D<sup>m</sup> in Divinity, and now prisoners in your custody in the Tower of London, And for soe doing, this shall be a sufficient warrant.

Dated at the Committee of Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdome this 11<sup>th</sup> of January 1642.

GRAY of WARK.	B. FFIELDING.
PH: STAPLETON.	GILBT. GERARD.
	JO: HAMPDEN.

To the Lieutenant of the Tower  
or to his Deputie or Deputies  
or either of them.

These are to will and require you forthwith and upon sight hereof to take into your safe custody the bodies of William Beale, Edward Martin, and Richard Sterne, D<sup>n</sup> in Divinity, who are transmitted unto you from the Tower where they have been prisoners : And them you shall safely keep, untill you shall receive farther order therein from this Committee.

Given at the Committee of the LL<sup>as</sup> and Commons for the safety of the kingdome this 11 of January 1642.

GRAY of WARK.	B. FFIELDING.
PH: STAPLETON.	GILBERT GERARD.
	JO: HAMPDEN.

To the keeper of the Ld Peters  
House in Aldersgate Street.

' Upon this order the lieutenant [of the Tower], says Dr Martin, 'in regard we were committed by the house of Peeres, as hee pretended, refused to deliver us till hee gain'd time to goe to the Lo:<sup>as</sup> house and obtaine [an] order from the Lo:<sup>as</sup> to force us to pay him and any other what fees or mony they pleased, or to loose the benefit of [the] order.'

Accordingly next day 12 Jan. the Lords passed the order for their removal to the lord Petre's house, there to be safely kept until their pleasure be further known, ordering also that they should 'upon their removall pay their fees to the Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and the other officers there, as also the severall officers of the Peeres House.' These amounted to £80 a head, and they got off cheaply at the Tower, for being reputed knights' fellows they were allowed to pay the lieutenant 30s. each weekly for leave to provide their own diet, for at his table they should have paid £6 a man.

And so they were transferred to the lord Petre's house, where they remained several months, 'and though they often petitioned to be heard and brought to Judgment, yet they could obtaine neither a Tryall, nor enlargement, unlesse to free their bodies they should ensnare their souls by loanes of money to be imployed against the King, or take impious Oathes or Covenants' (*Mercurius Rusticus*, 115).

It is probable, that it was about this time that Dr Martin was examined before the committee concerning plundered ministers (p. 488), and there acknowledged that he had supplied the king with money both as gift and loan.

On 1 April 1643 the parliament made an ordinance for sequestering the private estates of all the clergymen who had assisted the king.

At this time all Dr Martin's property was plundered, and, as the plunderers were not particular in inquiring as to the ownership of what they found in the possession of malignants, the college suffered a great loss as well. For in 1630 the society compounded with the executors and heirs of Mr Humphrey Davis for £250 'to be acquit for all the landes [at Lemington Hastings Warwickshire], which the said Mr Davyes by his last will and testament bequeathed to this Colledge.' This was paid by instalments between 1635 and 1637, but 'all this mony was lost, when Dr Martin was sequestered and undone, ita testor Ant. Sparrow' (Old Parchment Reg. fo. 18).

On 10 Aug. 1643 he wrote the following letter to sir Philip Stapleton, the original of which is preserved in the college:

Noble S<sup>r</sup>,

I have beene now these twelve-mothes a Prisoner (never ha-[ving] once the liberty to stirre out of dores) in w<sup>h</sup> time (after the sequestration of all my living and maintenaunce to a farthing: and the taking away of all my cattell and goodes to a Bedstaffe) I am at length (as I heare) design'd to bee sent a ship-board; w<sup>h</sup> to mee can bee no other then Death by another name.

Wee were (three of us) first comitted prisoners by the Lo:<sup>ds</sup> to the Tower, where in nineteene weekes for fees wee paid every one of us 4 score pound a man: scince their Lo:<sup>ds</sup> and the Close Committee,

through your gracious and powerfull favour, removed us hither to this prison. Let us therefore, I beseech you, through the Continuance of the same favour (if it bee possible) bee preserved in the same Condition to w<sup>h</sup> your goodnes solely preferr'd us, (especially in this extremity of want, wherein we have nothing but what our Credit can take up to buy us bread), untill wee may bee able in some time to work upon the Compassion of the Lo:<sup>ds</sup> or Close-Comittee for our enlargement upon Baile for our Appearaunce whensoever their Lo:<sup>ds</sup> shall bee pleased to require it: or upon their Hon:<sup>ble</sup> nomination of any (whom they would accept in exchange for us) by our Frendes that are at Liberty to procure our Ransome in that kind.

Nether is it my presumption, upon small notice and noe merit, but mine own extremity in an utter destitution of Frendes, and generall Fame of your Candor, Equity, and all other eminent virtues that hath urg'd to this Adresse.

Yours In all service,

Addressed :

EDWARD MARTIN.

For my most Noble and Hon:<sup>ble</sup>  
Frend S<sup>r</sup> Philip Stapleton of  
the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Comons

these

dd

Dr Martin's seal has been unfortunately torn away from this letter.

'At last after almost a years imprisonment, on Friday the 11th of August, 1643, by order from the Faction that call themselves a Parliament,' the three doctors were removed from 'Peter-house' 'and all put on Ship-board,' in a small Ipswich coal-ship called 'The Prosperous Sarah,' lying before Wapping. (The name of this ship according to *Mercurius Rusticus* (p. 115) was 'The Prosperous Sayle' or 'The Prosperous Saylor.')

The order was as follows :

By vertue of an order this day made by the House of Comons, these are to will and require you to deliver to those appointed by an

Ordinance of Parliament for the Militia of London the bodies of Captaine John Cooper, D<sup>r</sup> Beale, D<sup>r</sup> Martin, D<sup>r</sup> Sterne, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Anderson, Captaine Seager, D<sup>r</sup> Cox, M<sup>r</sup> Vicars, M<sup>r</sup> Violet, S<sup>r</sup> John Goodrick, S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danby, Serjeant Major Hilliard, D<sup>r</sup> Marsh, Commissary Windham, Captaine Chadwell, S<sup>r</sup> Georg Sands, Richard Shelly, to be by them delivered to Georg Hawes master of the ship called the Prosperous Sarah now riding in the river of Thames to be kept in safe custody as Prisoners in the sayd ship by the sayd Hawes, untill the pleasure of the House be signified to the contrary: And for this doing this shall be your warrant. Dat. 10 August. 1643.

W<sup>m</sup> LENTHALL,  
Speaker.

To the keeper of the Prison  
of Peterhouse in Aldersgate  
Streete.

CAPT. LEE,

You are hereby required to send a  
convenient guard of your men to  
convey the prisoners above named  
as is directed by this warrant.

R: MANWARING.

‘They went by Coach from *Alders-gate-street* to *Billingsgate*; in the way to the Common Stair, there to take water, one was overheard to say *these looke like honest men*, and he was not a jot mistaken; however for bearing testimony to the truth, he incur’d the censure of a Malignant, and was in danger to be committed: but another looking the grave learned Divines in the face, reviled them, saying, that *they did not looke like Christians*: and prayed that they might breake their necks as they went downe the Stairs to take water. This harsh usage they found by land, but yet they found farre worse by water: being come on ship-board, they were instantly put under Hatches, where the Decks were so low, that they could not stand upright, and yet were denyed stooles to sit on, or as much as a burden of straw to lye on. Into this *Little Ease* in a small ship, they crowd no lesse than fourescore persons of qualitie, [Dr Sterne in a letter of 9 Oct. 1643, Walker, ii. 370, says ‘within one or two of three score, whereof six knights and eight doctors of divinity’] and that they might stifle one another,

having no more breath then what they sucked from one anothers mouths, most maliciously, and (certainly) to a murderous intent, they stop up all the small Auger holes, and all other in-lets, which might relieve them with fresh aire: an act of such horrid barbarisme, that nor Age, nor Story, nor Rebellion can parallel' (*Mercurius Rusticus*, 115, 116); and there 'for ten dayes together [in the middle of August] they...were kept under deck without liberty to come to breath in the common aire, or to ease nature, except at the courtesie of the rude Saylors, which oftentimes was denyed them' (*Querela*, 6), and for which they had to pay.

Many of the royalists imprisoned on board the ships in the Thames lost their lives, through being kept under decks, where they were not suffered to see any friends (Clarendon, vi. 36; Walker, part ii. 48-49, under Dr Layfield).

'In [this] condition they were more like *Gally-slaves*, then free-borne Subjects, and men of such quality and condition; and had been so indeed, might some have had their wills, who were bargaining with the Merchants to sell them to *Argiers*, or as bad a place, as hath been since notoriously knowne upon no false or fraudulent information' (*Querela*, 6).

In the margin of the *Querela Cantabrigiensis* Dr Barwick mentions '*Alex. Rigby the Lawyer*,' and quotes as an authority 'the declaration of the parliament at Oxford March 19, 1643' (1643-4). This is printed in Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, part iii. vol. 2. pp. 582-96. The passage referred to in the *Querela* is as follows (p. 591-2): 'Neither can we pass over the motion made by Mr Rigby, a member of the house of Commons [for Wigan] to transport those Lords and Gentlemen, who were prisoners and by them accounted malignants, to be sold as slaves to *Argiers* or sent to the new plantation in the West Indies, urged the second time with much earnestness, because the proposer had contracted with two merchants to that purpose; the which though it took no effect at that time, may awaken those who have observed so many things to pass and be ordered, long after it had been once or twice desired and rejected.'

In Dr Barwick's life by his brother Peter Barwick, the charge is repeated in these words:



'... Seu potius quod Academicis (ut ipse [D<sup>r</sup> Holdsworth] credi volebat) a deportatione aut relegatione ad Insulas Americanas aut etiam ad Barbaros Turcas metuebat: Hoc enim tunc temporis (viris heu quibuset quantis!) Gulielmo Belo, Edwardo Martinio, et Richardo Sternio, consultissimis Academiæ Cantabrigiæ Rectoribus, Perduelles intentabant. Hos enim omnes cum multis aliis Theologis gravissimis sub navigii tabulatis in fluvio Thamesi captivos detenebant, squalore, fame et vigiliis propemodum enectos, et per insulsos nautas indignius habitos, quam quævis vilissima mancipia, imo quam si infamis cujuspian latrocinii, aut etiam parricidii rei tenerentur. Hos venerandos viros tunc temporis Rigby quidam e Senatorculorum Rebellium fæce pro vernis venum Mercatoribus exposuit, vendidissetque, si emptorem invenisset.' (*Vita J. Barwick*, 8°. Lond. 1721, p. 23.)

It is also brought against Rigby by Dugdale, *Short View of the late Troubles in England* (fo. Oxf. 1681) p. 577. 'And, did not Mr *Rigby* (a beloved Member) move twice, *that those Lords and Gentlemen which were Prisoners* (for no other cause but being Malignants as they termed them) *should be sold as Slaves to Argiere, or sent to the new Plantations in the West-Indies*, because he had Contracted with two merchants for that purpose?'

In Roger L'Estrange's *Tyranny and Popery lording over the consciences, lives, liberties and estates of the King and People* (4to. London 1678) at p. 81 we find this same charge thus brought against Rigby. 'Several Gentlemen of Quality put in *Ship-board*, and half smother'd in the Heat of the Year, where they contracted Diseases, and by an Arbitrary Power were to have been *Transported* nobody knew whither. Others were Sold for *Slaves* into Plantations: near 100 *Ministers* were brought out of the *West*, and Clapp'd up in *Lambeth-house*, where almost all of them were Destroyed by a Pestilential Feaver.'

Alexander Rigby was born at Preston, and educated for a lawyer, but held a colonel's rank in the parliamentary army. He was one of the Committee of sequestrators for Lancashire, served at the siege of Latham house, and in 1649 was created Baron of the Exchequer, but was superseded by Cromwell.

Such treatment of elderly men, who had not been addicted

to cropping the ears of obnoxious puritans, might seem incredible, and a mere fiction of bigoted churchmen,—indeed Calamy (*Church and Dissenters compared as to Persecution*, 8vo. Lond. 1719, pp. 40, 41) treated the above statement as given by Walker, as a fiction, and advised him to expunge the passage in any future edition—but the language of one of the bitterest enemies of the malignants renders the barbarous actions above related less improbable.

In a book of John Vicars, entitled *Jehovah Jireh or God in the Mount*, printed in 1644, p. 149, the capture of the Cambridge doctors is thus mentioned: ‘It pleased the Lord, (who is indeed the only God that heares Prayers and gives mercifull returnes thereto) that I say, the very next day after the said publique humiliation, being *Thursday* the first of *September*, 1642. It pleased the Lord most graciously to give us divers sweet and most memorable returnes of our Prayers, as first, that on that very *Thursday*, the Earl of *Carliel* and one Master *Russell*, two great Malignants against the Cause of God, and his Church, who intended to have put the *Commission of Array* in execution at *Cambridg*, were both of them there apprehended without any bloodshed and brought up to *London* to the Parl. Also the very same day in the afternoon, (for the other two came into *London* in the forenoon) a brave and courageous Troop of *London* Dragooners brought to the Parl. that most mischievous Viper of our Church and State too, *Mathew Wren*, Bp. of *Elie*, as also Dr. *Martine*, Dr. *Beal*, and Dr. *Stern*, three very pestilent and bad Birds, of the same Viperous brood, with other Prisoners, brought up to the Parliament, who are all, now, lockt up in Cages, most fit for such ravenous Vultures, and unclean Birds of prey.’

John Vicars (b. 1582) was of Queen’s college Oxford and one of the masters of Christ’s hospital. His tirades against the king and the Laudian clergy and church-government were scarcely more remarkable for their violence than for the very curious titles under which some of them were produced. They consist of ‘*Jehovah Jireh*, God in the mount, or England’s Remembrance, being the first and second part of a parliamentarie chronicle.’ 4to. Lond 1644. ‘God’s ark overtopping the World’s

Waves, or a third part of a parliamentarie chronicle.' 4to. Lond. 1646. 'The burning bush not consumed, or the fourth and last part of the parliamentarie chronicle,' from Aug. 1644 to July 1646. 4to. Lond. 1646. These were also published in one volume entitled 'Magnalia Dei Anglicana or England's Parliamentarie Chronicle.' 4to. Lond. 1646. He died 1652.

Dr Martin and a few other prisoners did not remain long in this miserable plight; for on 19 Aug. the following order was made:

By vertue of an order of the house of Comons the 17 present to the Militia directed, These are to require you to take into your safe Custody, and soe to keepe till further order, the Bodies of D<sup>r</sup> Beale, D<sup>r</sup> Martin, D<sup>r</sup> Stearne, D<sup>r</sup> Marsh, M<sup>r</sup> John Vicars Clz, Tho. ffarnaby Esq., D<sup>r</sup> Layfield, D<sup>r</sup> Middleton, and D<sup>r</sup> ffairfax.

London 19 Aug. 1643.

RICHARD BATEMAN,  
THO: ROYLY.

To the keeper of Ely House  
or his deputy.

Accordingly Dr Martin was removed from the ship, and was taken to the bishop of Ely's house in Holborn, where he was kept for five years.

On 25 Sept. 1643 the university presented a petition to the parliament, stating that certain members of the university had sent a quantity of plate and money out of certain colleges at the king's request, and that, though this was not done to foment any war (which was not at that time begun), certain men, upon pretence of some authority from the parliament, had begun to sequester the libraries and other goods of some masters of colleges, and the revenues of their colleges. The university prayed that it might be freed from this sequestration, and that the act of some particular persons may not redound to the depriving of the members of the several colleges of all possibility to continue in the university (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 359-60). At this time, probably, Edward Martin's library was sequestered, as of the books which he left to the college, hardly any seem to have belonged to him before the troubles.

About this time he was deprived of all his preferments; the time at which he lost his church preferment is not given, but the reasons are thus stated in John White's 'First century of Scandalous, Malignant priests, Made and admitted into benefices by the Prelates, into whose hands the Ordination of ministers and government of the church hath been' (London 1643, ordered to be printed 17 Nov. 1643):

'85. The benefices of *Edward Marten*, Doctor in Divinity, Parson of the Parish Churches of *Houghton-Conquest* in the county of *Bedford* and of *Dunnington* [*Connington*] in the county of *Cambridge* [Huntingdon], are sequestred, for that he usually prayed openly *for the Saints and people departed this life, and that they might be eased and freed of their paines in Purgatory*, and hath said, *that preaching is prophaned when it is in a dining-roome, or other place, not allowed by the Bishop, and that the Ordinance is prophaned by the place, and doth not consecrate the place*: And that having great yearly revenues, did notwithstanding upon the Sabbath-day steale wheate-sheaves out of the field in harvest, and laid them to his tithe shock, and hath not preached since he was Parson of *Houghton-Conquest* in five yeares, not above five Sermons there, and hath substituted there in his absence very scandalous and malignant Curates, and was a great promoter of the late new Canons, and is most unreasonable in adoring of the Altar, making five low cursies in his going to it, and two at it, and then falling downe upon his knees before it, with his eyes on a crucifix, being in the East window over it. And when hee did preach, his Subject was mostly in exalting of holy ground, and pressing the practise of the said illegall Innovations. and he forced divers women that came to be churched to come up to the Altar, and there to ducke and kneele unto it, and at their comming and going from it, and had made his Parishioners, not onely to cringe to the said Table, and come up to the Rails, but also to offer money there unto him, holding a bason for the same purpose on his knees, commanding them so to offer their gifts. And hath openly preached that the Parliament goeth about in a factious way, to erect a new Religion, and hath confessed before the Committee of the House of Com-

mons in Parliament concerning plundered Ministers, that hee had lent and given money to the King to maintain this unnatural warre against the Parliament and Kingdom' (pp. 41, 42).

John White, a Bencher of the Middle Temple, probably the compiler as well as the publisher of this book and the writer of the preface, was member of parliament for Southwark in the parliament of Nov. 1640. Clarendon describes him (iii. 56) as 'a grave lawyer, but notoriously disaffected to the church.' In consequence he was made chairman of the grand Committee of Religion, consisting of the whole house of commons, appointed 6 Nov. 1640, as well as of the sub-committees of scandalous ministers and of plundered ministers. He died 29 Jan. 1644-5, and his committee in those three or four years ejected about 8000 clergymen. He is said to have boasted of his activity in this employment (Pierce, *New Discoverer Discovered*, 1659, p. 140). Dr Pierce says also that the Century was so scandalous, that White, 'its Author, was *ashamed* to pursue his Thoughts of any *other*;' and tells Baxter, 'that worse men were put into livings than the worst that were put out.' Fuller (*Church Hist.* sub anno 1643, B. xi. sect. ix. no. 33) says that, 'when some solicited his *Majesty* for leave to set forth a *Book* of the vicious lives of some *Parliament Ministers*, his *Majesty* blasted the designe, partly because *re- crimination* is no *purgation*, partly lest the *Publick enemy* of the *Protestant Religion* should make an advantage thereof.'

The committee for plundered ministers appointed as Dr Martin's successor at Connington, John Yaxley, who resigned the living, and was followed on 11 Aug. 1647 by William Whitfield (MS. Baker xxvii. 409).

At Houghton Conquest, George Bailye was intruded, who died 24 Sept. 1654, and was succeeded by John Pointer on the presentation of the Protector (Heywood and Wright, *Puritan Trans.* ii. 539).

In the Register of Connington, we find the following signing the pages as curates. John Allington in 1630, Peter Hausted in 1632, John Allington in 1635, and William Hausted in 1639. John Yaxley pastor signs in 1644, and William Whitfield pastor in 1648, 1650, and 1652. In 1653 the register

was put into the hands of a Parish Registrar and no more signatures occur. W. Whitfield was minister on 1 June 1659. A good deal of the register from 1630 till 1635 is in Edward Martin's hand.

John Yaxley was minister of Kirkworth Beauchamp Leicestershire in 1654 (Walker, part ii. p. 269), and afterwards minister of Kibworth Leicestershire (Calamy, *Acc.* 422, *Cont.* 586). Articles were brought in and read against him 12 July 1660 (Kennet, *Reg.* 203), and he was thence removed. He afterwards preached near West Smithfield London.

William Whitfield afterwards conformed and was instituted to the rectory of Stratton Northants. 28 Jan. 1660-1, on the king's presentation (Kennet, 367).

John Pointer was canon of Christchurch till 1662; he died in 1684 (Wood, *Fasti* [Bliss, v.] part i. p. 379. Calamy, *Acc.* 70, *Cont.* 102-4. Kennet, 935). He was succeeded at Houghton Conquest by Samuel Fairclough, who was removed in 1662; he died in 1691. (Calamy, *Acc.* 91, *Cont.* 129; Kennet, 768-9, 896, 934.)

---

**B**Y 'an Ordinance for regulating the university of Cambridge and for removing of scandalous ministers in the seven associated counties made 22 Jan. 1643-4,' the earl of Manchester was empowered to eject all members of the colleges, and all ministers and schoolmasters of those counties, that were 'scandalous in their lives or ill affected to the parliament or fomentors of unnaturall warre,' or that should 'wilfully refuse obedience to the ordinances of Parliament,' or that had deserted their ordinary places of residence, 'not being employed in the service of the King and Parliament,' 'and to place other fitting persons in their room, such as should be approved of by the Assembly of Divines sitting at Westminster.'

Accordingly the earl proceeded to Cambridge, and (on 13 March) ejected Dr Martin with many other masters of colleges.

The warrants, which were all of the same form, were directed to the Locum-tenens of the head of the house, who in most colleges is styled 'the President.' In that for ejecting

Dr Martin, the earl forgot that the head of Queens' college himself is called 'President,' and so made the Doctor apparently an active party to his own ejection. It runs as follows :

By vertue of an ordinance of Parlyament entitled, An Ordinance for regulating the university of Cambridge and for removing of scandalous ministers in the seven Associated Counties, givinge mee likewise power to eject such Masters of Colledges as are scandalous in their lives and Doctrines, or that oppose the proceedings of Parlyament, I doe eject D<sup>r</sup> Martin Master of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge for opposinge the proceedings of Parlyament and other scandalous acts in the University of Cambridge. And I require you to sequester the profits of his Mastership for one that I shall appoint in his place, and to cut his name out of the Butteries, and to certifie mee of this your act within one day.

Given under my hand and seal this 13 of March 1643.

E. MANCHESTER.

To the President and fellowes of  
Queenes Colledge in Cambridge.

'The *Unwary*, if it may not be called *Ignorant*, manner of expressing the *Warrant* for the Ejecting Dr. *Cosin* and the other Heads now mentioned [Drs Martin, Beale, Sterne and Laney] gave occasion to some of those Learned Gentlemen, who Suffered under these *Invasions*, and with Contempt and Indignation, (mixed however with some sort of Secret Pleasure) beheld the *Stupidity* of their *Persecutors* and *Successors*, to Construe the Sense of it, as tho' Opposing had referr'd to *other Scandalous Acts* as well as to the *Proceedings of Parliament*; and in derision of their *Ignorance* (which also happily enough express'd the *True* and *Real causes* of their *Expulsion*) to say they were Ejected, as appeared by their own *Warrants*, for *Opposing Scandalous Acts in the University*.' (Walker, *Suff.* i. 113, referring to the Preface to the *Querela Cant.*)

In Dr Martin's case there does not appear the slightest charge of a scandalous life even in White's Century, for the charge of stealing wheat-sheaves on the Sunday must be either wholly false, or rest on some misunderstanding. The charge of scandalous acts in the university seems to have as little foundation; Prynne (*Canterburies Doome*, 359) mentions him as one

of the men 'very infamous both for Arminian and Popish Errors,' whom Laud had helped to masterships in the university, the others being Brookes of Trinity, Beale of St John's, Cosin of St Peter's, Lany of Pembroke, Sterne of Jesus; all these he charges with introducing Popish innovations, but against Dr Martin no particular crime is charged; for, while the chapels of St John's, King's, Trinity, and Peterhouse and the church of St Mary the Great, are described as having been much ornamented with altars, candlesticks, crucifixes and pictures, nothing is said of Queens' (*Cant. Doome*, 73, 74). Dr Cosin, master of St Peter's college and prebendary of Durham, was the chief delinquent: most extraordinary charges of ultra-ritualism were brought against him, for which he was the first on whom the parliament poured forth its wrath. He was deprived of all his preferments on 22 Dec. 1640, and 'continually harrassed and perplexed with Pursevants, Messengers, Imprisonments, &c. till they had quite hunted him out of the kingdom' (Walker, ii. 59). Though most of the charges were groundless or highly exaggerated, he himself mentions (in a letter dated Durham 4 Aug.) that in 1637 a small organ was given to his college 'for the scholars private Practice of Singing in the Parlour,' and requests Mr Joseph Mede, fellow of Christ's college, to allow his workmen to tune it (Peck, *Des. Cur.* xi. 14).

The spirit, which in 1834 animated R. M. Beverley, LL.B., in his letter to the duke of Gloucester, seems to have possessed Marchmont Needham, the writer of one of the extreme party newspapers of this period. The craving of the nation for news of the great struggle was supplied by many Mercurius's, Aulicus, Rusticus, Pragmaticus, Anti-Pragmaticus, Melancholicus, Anti-Melancholicus, Hibernicus, Academicus, Politicus, Militaris, Publicus, Reformatus, Britannicus; of these the latter had a standing quarrel with the first, which was edited by John Birkenhead, M.A., afterwards Knight and LL.D. (Wood, *Ath.*). Mercurius Britannicus was printed at London by George Bishop and Robert White, and in no. 22, 'from Monday the 5. of February to Monday the 12. of February 1644,' we find (p. 172) the following description of Cambridge in answer to some complaints of the Mercurius Aulicus:



He tells us of an *Ordinance of Parliament*, given to the Earle of *Manchester*, for *displacing* Masters and Fellows of Colledges in *Cambridge*, and is it not time? for the Colledges were growne very Abbies, and Priories; Oh the Pottle pots of Sack and Claret: Oh the double Iuggs of Ale, which have frequented those Learned Cloysters! and usually the Master, he had a wife, and a Daughter or two, and they kept a Monastery, or Nunnery in a part of the Colledge, and those were such carnall arguments to the young *Scotists*, and *Thomists*; and you will not beleieve how the Fellowes, and the yong Friars would resort to the Masters lodgings, and what *logick* they would use to prove *simple Fornication* lawfull, and what divinity they had for *illegall Copulations*; Oh! there was *Martyn*, Master of Queens, one that commenced as high a degree in Luxury as any, and *Cousens* of Peter-house, that was made up of oathes and Popery, and *Beale* of *St. Johns*, that was all pride, and Prerogative, and *Bombridge* [of Christ's] and *Love* of Bennet the two learned Neutralls of *Cambridge*, that have been taking a nap, and sleeping at our Distractions; I am amazed at these Learned Things in scarlet, that they look not red in the face, as well as the Gowne, thus to withdraw their hands from a *Reformation*; were *Jewell*, and *Martyn*, and *Bucer*, and *Cranmer* alive, they would be ashamed to owne these codlings of *Cambridge*, these medlers of Divinity.

A character of some Masters of Colledges.

The descriptions given here and elsewhere by *Mercurius Britannicus* resemble those given of other clergymen by White's Century, and, as far as the character of the above masters is concerned, are probably just as truthful.

However much the clumsy wording of the warrant above given might cause derision among the royalists, it was none the less efficacious for removing Dr Martin from his mastership.

---

Of the three heads of colleges imprisoned at Ely house, Dr Beal got exchanged, and repaired to Oxford, where the Court then was; during the time of his being there, he was (in 1646) nominated to the deanery of Ely, but, owing to the wars, was never admitted. After the king's death, he joined Charles II. on the continent and went as chaplain with the

royalist ambassadors to Spain in 1650, and there he died 1 Oct. 1651. Dr Martin and Dr Sterne were still detained.

On 27 June 1644, the 16th day of the primate's trial, the licensing of the 'Historicall Narration' was brought as a charge against him. He said in his History, 'If Dr *Martin* did this, 'tis more than I remember; nor can I so long after give any account of it. But Dr Martin is Living and in Town, and I humbly desired he might be called to answer. He was called the next Day, and gave this Account.' The primate possibly intended to write Martin's account on the opposite page, but nothing is recorded of what he said. (Works [Bliss], iv. 290.)

While imprisoned at Ely-house Dr Martin drew up on 4 July 1644 a protest against the appointment by the intruded society of a proctor for the year 1644-45, it being the turn of Queens' college to present (III Lease-book. fo. 121. b.).

In Dei Nomine, Amen. Coram vobis Notario Publico, publicâque et authenticâ personâ, ac testibus fide dignis hic præsentibus, Ego Edvardus Martin, sacræ Theologiæ professor, præsidens sive magister Collegii Reginalis in Academia Cantabrigiensi omnibus melioribus viâ, modo et juris formâ necnon ad omnem quemcunque juris effectum exinde quovis modo sequentem seu sequi valentem dico, allego et in his scriptis in jure propono et protestor; Quod cum de jure et statutis universitatis Cantabrigiensis de tempore in tempus hominum memoriam superans usitatis et observatis, nominatio et præsentatio alicujus personæ fide dignæ pro exercitio officii Procuratoris in dictâ universitate pro hoc anno sequente ad Magistrum et socios legitimos ejusdem Collegii spectaverit et pertinuerit, et sic spectet et pertineat in præsentî, Ego præfatus Edvardus Martin incarceratus jam et violenter detentus, animo et intentione Privilegia, Immunitates, Libertates, Statuta, ac Ordinationes ejusdem universitatis et Collegii inviolabiliter et inconcusse præservandi contra nominationem et præsentationem, seu jam factam seu in posterum fiendam alicujus personæ (per prætensores Magistrum et Socios in dictum Collegium jam obtrudentes) in officium Procuratoris universitatis Cantabrigiensis (in absentîâ meâ Præsidentis legitimi ejusdem Collegii ac contra voluntatem meam) jam nominatæ seu in posterum nominandæ pro hoc anno sequente, ac contra omnia et singula acta et gesta exinde sequentia seu sequi valentia ad omnem juris effectum protestor, ac nunquam in posterum iisdem aut eorum cuilibet in

aliquo consentire, sed huic protestationi meæ in omnibus et per omnia adhærere intendo. Super quibus requiro vos notarium publicum ac testes etc.

EDVARDUS MARTIN.

Testibus  
Gulielmo Beale  
Richardo Marsh  
Johanne Keeling  
Edmundo Boldero.

Lecta interposita et subscripta fuit hæc protestatio per præfatum Edvardum Martin sacræ Theologiæ professorem Quarto die mensis Julii An: Dom: 1644 in ædibus Dñi Epi Elien intra parochiam Sancti Andreæ in Holborne London notorie sit' et situat' coram me Notario publico subscripto ac testibus inferius nominatis, qui protestatus est ceteraque fecit et exercuit prout in hac schedula continetur super quibus etc. præsentibus tunc et ibidem Gu<sup>mo</sup>. Beale sacræ Theologiæ professore, Johanne Keeling armigero et Edmundo Boldero in artibus magistro testibus ad id specialiter requisitis etc.

Ita testor GULIELMUS FISHE,  
Notarius publicus.

In the Old Parchment Register (fo. 24. b.) the appointment is thus given: 'Mr Sillesby chosen Proctor for y<sup>e</sup> yeere ensuing beginning at Michaelmasse next, by y<sup>e</sup> Consent of y<sup>e</sup> President and maior part of y<sup>e</sup> fellowes.'

'A°. 1644-5. Jan. 7. When the sentence of execution was passed upon AB<sup>p</sup>. Laud, he petitioned the Lords, that Dr Martyn, Dr Haywood and Dr Sterne might be permitted to come to him to comfort him: they [agreed, but the Commons] were so cruel and envenomed that a negative was absolutely put on the two former, and when they allowed Dr Sterne to go, it was under condition, that two of his bitter enemies and their tools Stephen Marshall and Herbert Palmer or one of them, was to be always with him, when in conference with the ABishop, which in effect was equal to a refusal. V. Journals of the house of Commons, Vol. 4. p. 12.' (MS. Cole vii. 148 (152). b.) History of the Troubles and Trial of Archb. Laud in Laud's Works [Bliss], iv. 423-4.

By his will made 13 Jan. 1643-4 the primate left Dr Martyn his 'ring with a hyacinth in it,' and similar legacies to others, that had been his 'chaplains in house' (Laud's Works [Bliss], iv. 444). Archbishop Laud was beheaded 10 Jan. 1644-5.

'During his Imprisonment...he had a Ticket sent to him at *Ely-House* for the 20th Part of his Estate; but the Sum which they demanded of him under that Notion, was such an extravagant one, that he desired they would take the Nineteen Parts to themselves, and leave him the Twentieth; viz. of that Estate which their Demand supposed him to have' (Walker, part ii. p. 155<sup>1</sup>).

When Ely house was 'to be dissolved for the receipt of wounded soldiers, Dr Martin was to have gon to y<sup>e</sup> Marshallsey in Southwark, but with much adoe (by S<sup>r</sup> Phil. Stapleton, who was sometimes Dr Roberts his pupill [in Queens' college], but read unto by Dr Martin amongst his pupills), he obtained leave to goe along with Dr Stern the 2<sup>a</sup> time to the Lord Petres house, where he continued till he got out.'

Among the papers referring to Edward Martin preserved in Queens' college is the following fragment of the draft of a letter in his handwriting, but without his signature, to which Richard Bryan has added 'To S<sup>r</sup> Phil. Stapleton I thinke.' From the words 'now almost these five yeeres,' it would appear to have been written about July or August 1647.

I found myselfe soe throughly bereft of all comforts in relation to w<sup>h</sup> men may any way desire to live in this world, as bereft of all goods, sequestr'd from all livelyhood, destitute of frend and intralrd to most strict imprisonment, having not any leave though my life should depend thereon at any time to stire out of doores, for now almost these five yeeres shifted from prison to prison; by land and by water, exhausted of all meanes to buy bread, yet finding a subsistance

<sup>1</sup> In *Persecutio Undecima* or the Churches eleventh Persecution, being a Brief of the Fanatical Persecution of the Protestant clergy of the Church of England. [Printed in the year 1648. London (reprinted) 1681, pp. 36, small fo.] p. 36, it is thus given: 'To Dr. *Martin* they sent a Ticket in Prison at *Ely-house*, who desired them to take the twentieth part, so that they would promise to send him the remaining nineteen parts of that Estate which they supposed him to have.'

(though a very poore one) by divine Providence and credit w<sup>th</sup> some frends, soe that in the condition I conceived mysef in the terme of all humane misery and soe quieted my mind from all feares of any thing that I had to fall from in this world and exercis'd mysef only in the intuition of an other. But, noble S<sup>r</sup>, soe it is that being not conscious to mysef of any injury or damage by mee done to any man living, nor being challeng'd by any mans accusation I am doom'd (by m<sup>r</sup> Knightly his comitte) to bee singled out from all men in my case and to be comitted a prisoner to the Marshalsey in Southwarke, where I can nether have convenient lodging, aire, wayes or opportunityes to send to frendes to accomodate mee w<sup>th</sup> such necessary as may preserve mee from famine, and utter extremity.

My humble suite to you is only this that, in case I may not possibly obtain my [li-]berty (upon baile to appeare upon any terme to bee limited by them selves) yet that I may bee carryed to any prison where others of my owne ranke and condition are (as the Fleete or Peterhouse) and not bee absolutely concluded unheard and (for aught I can heare) unaccused under such an irrevocable sentence of a lingring destruction, as that present death were a great deale more acceptable; or if this may not bee obtain'd, yet I humbly beseech you (if it bee possible) that by you I may understand from whence and how this arrow is shot at mee, that I may attempt (if it bee possible) from thence to procure any remedy.

Pardon S<sup>r</sup> this sudden boldnes, w<sup>th</sup> your Freedome, goodnes, hon<sup>r</sup> and Fame in every mouth of men oppress'd extorts from him who hath formerly beene and must ever professe himselfe to bee

Your Impotent Client and Servant but allwayes  
unfaindly ready to serve you.

While in custody there, in June 1647, he drew up a mock petition to the Lords, 'written in a manly spirit of boldness, and displaying the detestable hypocrisy and villany of those times and his own sufferings.' This he requested the earl of Manchester to present to the house of Lords in the following letter:

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

Having had the Fortune to stand in Relation of a Passive object only to your LL.<sup>pp</sup>, and never soe much as yet seeing your Hon<sup>r</sup>: or being (for ought I know) thereby seene, A poore Prisoner in Long and strict durance cannot possibly find any better way of addresse, than

only to beseech your Hon<sup>r</sup> for S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Hatton's sake, that y<sup>r</sup> LL.<sup>pp</sup> would bee pleased to perfect that mediation (wherein though y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> did very little, yet your Lo.<sup>pp</sup> promis'd very much,) w<sup>h</sup> at S<sup>r</sup> Tho. his request y<sup>r</sup> LL.<sup>p</sup> was pleas'd to undertake, if it bee but only so farre as to accept and preferre this inclosed Petition as it is intended, and Incribed to your Hon.<sup>r</sup> selfe, and the rest of y<sup>r</sup> LL.<sup>pp</sup> Peeres in that Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Session from one of the most evident and miserable spectacles of your LL.<sup>pp</sup> Justice and Greatnes.

Your Hon.<sup>r</sup> poor Annihilated Nothing

Anno Incarcerationis quinto  
Translationis sextæ primo.  
LL.<sup>a</sup> Petershouse, Jun. 10.  
Addressed :

EDW. MARTIN.

To the Honourable the Earle  
[of] Manchester present these  
dd.

The seal of this letter is unfortunately lost.

This petition was printed the same year under the following title :

*E. M.*

A long imprisoned Malignant

HIS HUMBLE

SUBMISSION

TO THE

COVENANT and DIRECTORY :

With some Reasons and Grounds of use to  
settle and satisfie tender Consciences.

PRESENTED IN

A Petition to the Right Honourable  
the LORDS assembled in Parliament, in  
*Whitsun-week*, in the Year, 1647.

Eurip.

Θεοὶ εἰ τὶ αἰσχρὸν δρῶσιν οὐκ εἴσι θεοί.<sup>1</sup>

Printed in the Yeare, 1647.

It is as follows :

<sup>1</sup> Εἰ θεοὶ τι δρῶσιν αἰσχρὸν, οὐκ εἰσιν θεοί.

(Frag. EUR. *Belleroph.*)

To the Right Honourable the Lords  
 assembled in the high Court of Parliament,  
 The humble Petition of *E. M.* Prisoner in the  
 Right Honourable the Lord *Peters* House  
 in *Aldersgate-street*.

*Sheweth,*

That whereas your Lordships humble Petitioner (upon Remonstrance of his case, that he hath been these five years Prisoner to this Honourable House, in which time having suffered the often Plunder of his goods, to the very clothes on his backe, and Sequestration from any benefit of livelihood or maintenance, and being unmarried, is thereby excluded from plea to so much as any fifth part) did thereupon prefer his humble Petition, that your Lordships would be pleased, either to allow him some necessary sustenance out of his owne Estate, or such liberty (upon Baile to appeare before this Honourable House upon any terme to be limited by your Lordships) whereby he might be enabled to seeke, and find some end of his extreame miserie, either by some poore honest life, or death: In answer to which Petition, your Lordships were pleased to returne, that for maintenance out of his owne Estate, it was not in your Honourable power to allow it; and for liberty upon Baile, your Lordships were ready to grant it, but only upon condition of his taking the Covenant before-hand. Hereupon your Lordships humble Petitioner makes request, first of all that he may present to your Honourable Remembrance, that there was a Convocation of this Church representative summoned, and called by the same Authority, together with this present Parliament now sitting, and that the Members of that Convocation (by the Statute of 8. *Hen.* 6.) are to enjoy the same immunities (as touching their Persons and personall Attendants) from imprisonment, that any Peeres in the House of Lords, or Members of the House of Commons (for themselves and theirs) doe challenge to that effect: May it then please your Lordships to give your humble Petitioner leave to present to your honourable Notice, that himselfe is actually at this time a Member of that Convocation; howsoever he shall not insist any further upon this, then your Lordships please, but submits both this, and the law, and Statute it selfe to your honourable arbitrement and pleasures, how far it is to be regarded or superseded; and craves onely leave of your Lordships, that he may without offence expresse his sense and minde in certain considerations upon the sole condition whereon his liberty and livelihood at this present depends.

1. First, he findes this Covenant (for many intrinsecall inordinations in the same, which by divers learned men have been worthily and weightily pressed, and may further be amplified and noted, as your Petitioner is ready to declare, whensoever by your Honours he shall be thereunto required) so opposite to his Religion, Faith, and all his duties to God and man, that daily he doth humbly beseech Almighty God to strengthen him with grace, that he may endure and embrace any extremity of torture or death, rather then in any sense of his own or others take, or seeme to have taken that, which for ought he can any wayes informe himselfe (and other meanes of information in this long and strict durance he can have none) must needs run him into a desperate hazzard of all the good he can hope for in this or any other world.

2. Next, he desires to present to your Honourable considerations, that those Recusants in this Kingdom, who professe themselves of the Communion of the Church of *Rome*, are very seldome (if at all) pressed or urged by any House or Committee (to their great commendation be it ever mentioned) to that Covenant; upon supposition, that they are so farre honest and true to their owne soules and consciences, that they will never sweare that which is inconsistent with their Faith. May it then please your Lordships to consider, that the Church of *England*, as it stood established by divine and humane Lawes, and still stands (to all those men upon whose consciences *Lawes* have any obligation) wherein your humble Petitioner was made a Member of Christ, & hath received such sensible impressions of Gods grace, as obliges him to perseverance therein against all the temptations of the World, the Flesh, or the Devill. May it please your Honors to consider, & assuredly to beleve, that this our Church of Christ may by Gods Grace breed & nourish men every whit as honest and true to their soules and consciences, and as constant to their Faith and Principles, as your Lordships conceive the Church of *Rome* doth, (where notwithstanding Dispensations and mentall Reservations, we are sure we may say without offence to any man, are more impetrable and allowable then with us;) And therefore may it please your Lordships to vouchsafe, that Christian men of this our Church (wherein your very Lordships have held and professed Communion) may finde so much credit and countenance from your Honours, as those of the Church of *Rome* daily doe; and may be thought possibly so farre true and fast to their Principles and Faith, that they cannot admit their soules into a Sacrament and Covenant, wholly destructive to their Religion, and



indeed more individually and immediately penned, meant, and intended by the Authors of it against their Church, Doctrine and Government, then against the Church of *Rome*; there being no mention therein of any singular thing proper to the Church of *Rome*, but either common to us with them, or proper to us alone.

3. May it likewise please your Honours to consider, that all our late Parliaments in *England* (and, most of all, this wherein your *Honours* are now sitting) have professed alwayes great severity, and made strict inquisition against all men that should intend, practise, or endeavour by word, or writing, any alteration of Religion, or Innovation in Doctrine or Worship, as a capitall offence: (and indeed what phantasie can be more derogatory and contrary to all Christian Religion, then that men should be of any Religion that in these last days is to be set up?) wherefore when your Petitioner daily sees and considers men that endeavour, professe, Print, and practise Innovations and Alterations in the Church, Doctrine, Worship, and Government, in the very Creed, in the 39. Articles of our Confession, in all the Ecclesiasticall Canons, Muniments, Ceremonies, Sacraments, and in the whole substance of Religion, the Publike Service of God, and Liturgy of the Church, sealed in the blood of so many Martyrs, and settled by the sanction of so many Parliaments: And when he sees such men goe about every where, not onely with indemnity, and without question, but also rewarded with Preferments, Immunities, Priviledges, for their Apostacie from that Faith which they have so often subscribed, preached, practised, and whereunto before God, Angels, and men, they have plighted their troth: When he sees againe men constant to their Religion, and to their Foundation, persecuted and brought to nought (himselfe especially) not onely with totall and finall Sequestration, but also with a destinie of perpetuall Imprisonment, without all necessities, even to famine, unles he will forswear and renounce that his Religion, to which if he were not by his owne inclination, education, breeding (but chiefly by the feare of God) obliged, yet the severe proceedings of all Parliaments (this especially) against the introducers of Innovations in Religion, were sufficient to keep him, and awe him, or any man else to his Rule and Conformity: When hee sees such a time of Jubilee and Indulgence on the one side, and when hee beholds such a time of hot persecution on the other side: he cannot entertaine a more honourable opinion of your Lordships, then to conceive, that your Lordships in a zealous prudence (as *Jehu* once served *Baals* Prophets) have a desire to sift and winnow this populous Kingdome, and by such a seeming distri-

bution of rewards and punishments, do intend only to find out, and to root out all those worshippers of *Baal*, those false, hypocriticall, adulterate pretenders to a Religion, who manifestly give sentence upon themselves, that either they have all this while formerly (notwithstanding all their subscriptions, Oathes and professions) lived, and gone in a wrong way, or else that they will now swear themselves into a wrong way, for their advantage: Neither can your Petitioner any wayes beleieve, that it can possibly be your Lordships will, & Honourable pleasure, that either he or any constant Christian (who cannot but abhominat such hypocrisie, false dealing, and Merchandise in Religion) should by perjury seem to be what he is not.

4. Besides, may it please your Lordships, to give your Petitioner leave to mention that too, which your Honours know and understand best of all; that there is a great deale of difference between Christian and Pagan Allegiance: Pagan Allegiance is a vertue actuated out of the habit of prudence and Morall goodnesse, acceptable to God, and most commonly rewarded with the temporall goods only, and benefits of this life, but cannot of itselfe alone preferre a man any higher.

Christian Allegiance is a vertue incorporate in the other good workes of a Christian Faith, wrought out of the supernaturall principles of Gods Grace and Word. A pagan may be loyall to his King, because the rule of Prudence and Moral vertue prescribes him so to be. A Christian must be loyall to his King above all men, because the Word of God (above all rules of Moral prudence) commands him so to be: And so it comes to passe that Christian Allegiance issuing from the supernaturall powers of Gods Word, Spirit and Grace, is an act and work of Faith in Christ, and efficacious to preferre the Subject to a supernaturall happinesse in life eternall. Now your Petitioner being obliged by Sacrament no less than 14. severall times to this Christian Allegiance and profession of his Kings Supremacie over all persons in *England* whatsoever, or howsoever; and having likewise as often declared upon Sacrament of Oath, that he doth not beleieve that any Dispensator in the world (no not the Pope himself, the greatest pretender that way that he ever yet heard of) is able to free, or absolve him from that obligation: Now this Covenant quite dissolving that Bond of Christian Allegiance, and obliging him cleane contrary wayes, though he will not judge, much lesse condemne other men; yet if he should take it, all circumstances considered, he could not but judge and condemn himself apostatiz'd from his Christian Allegiance, which is a great part

of that Christian Faith, in which he hath hitherto lived, and wherein he desires God to grant him strength and grace to dye.

5. Moreover, may it please your Lordships seriously to consider, how detestable to all posterity the memory of those Gunpowder Traytors is, who took the Covenant to extirpate our Religion, root and branch, by taking away our King, Queene, Prince, Royall issue, Lords, Commons, Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, all the rest of our Ecclesiasticall Hierarchy, and all persons in whom our Religion was conserved<sup>1</sup>: There was nothing in the persons destined to destruction, (neither Blood, Nobility, nor any other Malignancie) offensive to the Covenanters and Conspirators, but the Doctrine, Worship, and Government of this Church; and that only of this Church, not that of *Scotland*, *Geneva*, or any to be set up, for those were not in any being here at that time, but prohibited, and proscribed by the same Lawes and penalties, whereby that of the Church of *Rome* was effined; and our whole Nation by a solemn Decree hath devoted already to God Almightye the perpetuation of the 5. of *November*, throughout all Generations, to an Anniversary Thanksgiving for that his preservation of this Doctrine, Worship and Government in these blessed persons, without whose conservation, Posterity had never come to see this light; and in this Thanksgiving all men of this Church for these 42 yeares have ingaged their Soules to Almighty God, either cordially, or at least hypocritically (your humble Petitioner for his part professeth cordially): with what face or heart then can he possibly sweare to the extirpation of that Religion, for the preservation whereof before men & Angels, he hath so often given God hearty thanks?

Or with what devotion can he ever againe upon the 5. of *November* enter into Gods House, to give God thanks and praise for the preservation of that Religion, which God sees him entered into a Covenant to extirpate? Nay, your humble Petitioner appeales only to your Honourable Lordships, whether the blood of our fore-Fathers and Ancestors, shed, and ready to be shed in Martyrdome, for the Profession and maintenance of this Faith, Worship, and Government (and not that of *Scotland* or *Geneva*) would not cry to Heaven for

<sup>1</sup> 'That we shall in like manner, without respect of persons, endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy, (that is, Church Government by Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellours and commissaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, and all Ecclesiasticall Officers depending upon that Hierarchy)...' Solemn League and Covenant.

vengeance against their Posteritie, that should now justifie their Persecutors, and sweare themselves into the Office to extirpate all, without any exception of King, or Parent, if addicted to that Religion, for which they so readily laid down their lives? And whether the blood of those Gun-powder Conspirators can bee silent against these men that enter into Covenant now adayes to extirpate that Religion, for the attempting whereof, the mouthes of the new Confederates even to this day give sentence upon those Gunpowder Covenanters, that they justly deserved those shamefull deaths and executions, which by legall judgements came upon them? Your Lordships Petitioner is therefore confident, that in your Honourable and Noble Bloods there cannot be any desire, that either he, or any true Christian Englishman should give the world an instance of such degenerate unworthinesse.

6. Last of all, seeing that your Lordships humble Petitioner after the losse of all in this world, at your Honourable pleasure hath passed the probation of 5. yeares in 6. Gaoles, by land and by water, with plunders, Sequestrations, necessities, want of all meanes and support, save (that onely which at this blessed time we solemnly celebrate) the mission of God the Comforter into the hearts of faithfull Christians; (the publike commemoration of that too by the consequence of this Covenant (should your Petitioner take it) he must sweare for ever hereafter to abandon;) and seeing that all these Sufferings have not been of force to impugne the Grace of God, by which only (and not by any strength or ability of his own) he professes himselfe to outstand.

*May it therefore please your Honours, that this 5. yeares probation of extremities, may suffice to give your Lordships indubitable satisfaction, that your humble Petitioner cannot by any meanes of life, or death, bee moved to enter into this Covenant; and therefore that your Honours would be pleased to thinke of any other course for the expiation of your Lordships displeasure upon him, rather then to order him to perpetuall imprisonment, even unto death, and that by want and Famine too, only for the preservation of that Faith, in which he hath with unspeakable comfort engaged his Soule to Almighty God.*

And Your Petitioner shall pray, &c.

Soon after this the following order was made:

3 July 1647.

At the Committee of the House of Commons  
for Prisoners.

It is ordered that D<sup>r</sup> Martin and D<sup>r</sup> Sterne do bring to this Com.<sup>tees</sup> sitting in y<sup>e</sup> Queenes Court Westm<sup>r</sup>, on Munday come-se-night (being y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of July instant) their Baile and y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> keeper of Peterhouse do come along w<sup>th</sup> them accordingly.

Ri. KNIGHTLEY.

To the Keeper of  
Peter-house.

‘D<sup>r</sup> Stern went out upon Baile: D<sup>r</sup> Martin continued in still, untill at last, by the help of M<sup>r</sup> Welden<sup>1</sup>, a sequestered Parson in Leicestershire, he escaped out, about August 1648. After this he got to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cookes at Thorington in Suffolk [a younger son of sir Edward Coke, who had been fellow-commoner of the college, being admitted 1607] w<sup>th</sup> whom he lived in a disguise under the name of M<sup>r</sup> Matthewes till the year 1650. Then being taken by some soldiers from Yarmouth, he was carried up to London, and by Bradshaw (president of the councill of state) committed, May 23. prisoner to the gate-house<sup>2</sup>. Whence after a while, upon some meanes made to Colonel Walton (one of the foresaid Councel) in Bradshaws absence, he was released, and acquitted from his breakeing prison etc. Then returning into Suffolke, he continued there under his own name and habit, till his goeing beyond sea: where he lived (for the most part w<sup>th</sup> the ld<sup>r</sup> Hatton in Paris,) for 7 or 8 yeers before the kings restoracon.

R. BRYAN.’

During his abode on the continent he ‘neither joyned with the Calvinists, nor kept any Communion with the Papists: but

<sup>1</sup> Robert Weldon (of Christ Church Oxford, M.A. 1615) was rector of Stony Stanton Leic. Being much persecuted, he was compelled to leave England, and died abroad before the Restoration (Walker, part ii. p. 400).

<sup>2</sup> Richard Drake, fellow of Pembroke hall and rector of Radwinter Essex, writes thus in his Autobiography (MS. Baker xxxvi. 195): ‘Maii 24 (1650), Reverendus Amicus meus Edvardus Martinus S.T.D<sup>r</sup>, Collegii Reginalis apud Cantabrigienses legitimus Præfectus, Domui de Portâ Westm<sup>tn</sup> dictæ damnatur.’

confined himself to a Congregation of old English and Primitive Protestants: where by his regular Life and good Doctrine, he reduced some Recusants to, and confirmed more doubters in the Protestant Religion, so defeating the jealousies of his foes, and exceeding the expectation of his friends.' And notwithstanding the reproach of popery and other accusations cast upon the regular clergy and on this worthy Doctor in particular by Prynne, he 'was offered (as I have heard)' says Lloyd (p. 463), 'honorable accommodations by some in the Church of Rome, but he accepted them not, because he said, *He had rather be a poor Son of the afflicted, but Primitive church of England, than a Rich Member of the flourishing, but corrupt Church of Rome.*'

Lloyd's account of Dr Martin's conduct while in France, as to his unshaken fidelity to the English Church, (though his words are borrowed from Fuller's description of Dr Cosin, *Church History*, B. xi. sect. iii. n°. 38), is fully confirmed by his own letters, and the following curious document. In the college library (N. 1. 31.) is an interleaved copy of the Prayer-book (fo. London, Barker, 1634) originally belonging to Richard Bryan and bequeathed to the college in 1722 by Ralph Perkins canon of Ely. It contains a leaf of paper fastened in before the title-page, with a form of prayer to be used on 30 Jan. 1658. It is in Dr Martin's handwriting, and has the appearance of being his composition, as for the collect for the day he had first written, 'Almighty God and heavenly Father, w<sup>h</sup> of thy everlasting providence and tender mercy to...' the beginning of one of the prayers in the service for 5 November, and afterwards passed his pen through these words, and wrote over them the first words of the prayer for the sovereign in the daily service.

In Die Inaugurationis.

Venite, Exultemus.

Ps. 20. 21. 85. 118.

Lectio 1<sup>ma</sup>. 1 Josuah. vel 2 Chron. Cap. i. Lectio 2<sup>da</sup>. Cap. 13 [Rom.]

Reliqua sequuntur ut in matutinis usque ad finem Orationis Dñcæ inclusive. Post quam.

Versic. O Lord save the King. Resp. Who putteth his trust in thee.

**Vers.** Send him help from thy holy place. **Resp.** And evermore mightily defend him.

**Vers.** Let his enemyes have no Advantage against him. **Resp.** Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

[**Vers.**] Indue thy Ministers with righteousness, &c.

The first Collect for the Day. O Lord our heavenly father, high and mighty, &c.

Second Collect for peace. 3 for peace.

Then the Letany usq. ad finem. *Infirmittates nostras quæsumus Dñe. Porro ut sequitur.*

Almighty God our Heavenly Fa. by whom Kings do raigue and Princes are set up to rule thy people, w<sup>h</sup> hast in thy m<sup>c</sup>y, power and providence even in a time of dismall horror and most fearfull expectation, defended, and preserv'd under the shadow of thy wings in the rightfull succession of his kingdomes thy Servant o' Sover. L<sup>d</sup>. K. Ch. the 2<sup>d</sup> these 9 yeeres, and thereby in the midst of y<sup>e</sup> sorrowes y<sup>t</sup> otherwise oppresse us dost refresh, and Comfort our soules by so lively a pledge in y person of o' soveraigne of the returne of our Captivity, and Maintenance of thy Gospell, and Catholique and Apostolique Religion amongst us. Wee praise and magnify thy Name for this thy great and marveyulous mercy, and providence. And wee do here before Angells, men, and y whole world, offer, vow, and devote our selves, soules, bodyes, and fortunes to thy divine, and Heavenly Ma<sup>tie</sup> in all Duty of thankfullnes, to beare all true, and loyall Obedience, fidelity, and service to this thy Serv<sup>t</sup>. o' most rightfully Sovera., thus graciously and miraculously preserv'd, and sustain'd against all power of darknes by thy imediate had of onipotence manifested to us and all the world, and especially to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in thy wonderfull and manyfold mercyes, and not in those utmost dreadfull judgments w<sup>h</sup> our sinnes, our forefathers, and our whole Nation have deserved. Wherefore we most humbly Beseech thee of thine infinite goodnes, and fatherly m<sup>c</sup>y thus alwayes to Bl<sup>ss</sup> protect, and direct his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by thy Grace, and heavenly favour against all his enemyes, and their associates, that hee may allwayes prayse, and magnify thy Great, and holy Name: serve, obey and please thee in all acceptable feare, faith and godlines: vanquish and overcome all thine, and his enemyes in the strength of thy salvation: governe thy people in peace and righteousness: and finally after a long and prosperous raigue on earth obtaine that everlasting Croune in Heaven, through thy Son o' L. G. and Saviour J. C. Amen.

Collecta pro Reginâ et Prosapiâ. Pro Ecclesia Anglicana. Precatiuncula Chrysostomi. Benedictio.

In Synaxi nihil variatur tantû pro Collecta Diei ante Epist. et Evangelium substituenda est Collecta Dñicæ extremæ post Trinitatis.

Epistola. 1 Petri. 2. 11. eadem cum Epistola Dñicæ 3<sup>a</sup> post Pascha.

Evangelium. Math. 22. 16. And they sent unto him, &c. Idem cum Evangelio Dñicæ 23 post Trinitatis.

Dr Martin's address at Paris was 'Fauxbourg St Germain Rue St Dominique, vis-à-vis la rue de Bellechasse.' In the old maps there is a large house marked at this place: this was probably the residence of lord Hatton.

Of his own sufferings from the time of his imprisonment in the Tower till the last days of his exile, he writes thus to Mr Richard Watson on 5 April 1660 N.S. (Dr Martin's Five Letters, p. 51-2.):

But in satisfaction to your very necessary Interrogatories: I can answer but for one, who having been habituated these eighteen years, to nothing but Prisons, Ships, wandrings, and solitude, hath alwaies been very well satisfied with one Meal a day, and at night a Crust of Bread, and a Cup of any Drink. That I most desire everywhere is Cider, or, in defect of that, Water (if it bee anything neer so good as here at *Paris*) for I drunk no Wine for thirteen years together, before I came out of *England*.

At some period he seems to have paid his respects to his exiled sovereign, the place where Charles II. then resided is however not intelligibly given in the following extract (*Five Letters*, p. 66):

Good Sir, remember my best Respects to Mr C. and let him know I am very sorry he should have occasion to desire anything of mee, wherein I am so unable to satisfie him. For I never was at St Colomb (above a quarter of an hour, to discharge my bounden Duty and Homage to our *Sacred Sovereign*) and that not in the time of any Sermon or Prayers.



**T**HE president's care for the decent worship of God in the college chapel and for the promotion of obedience in all members of the house to the laws of the church, may be seen from the college regulations made during his mastership.

In Nomine Dei. Amen.

Jan. 20, 1631.

Unanimi consensu Præsidentis et Sociorum sancitum est, Quod illa summa, quæ antehac (a presidente, sociis, Bibliotistis, Scholaribus, et aliis quibuscunque in hoc Collegio sub habitu scholastico degentibus) taxata fuit singulis anni quartis in stipendium subpromi, dehinc cedat in usum sacelli, unde Cerariæ, Lucernæ et alia ad solemniorem divinorum officiorum celebrationem comparentur: Donec Divina Gratia aliquem pium nobis in hunc finem Benefactorem excitaverit, aut Collegium aliquo modo ditaverit, quo possit suos alumnos hoc onere liberare. Januarii die 20<sup>mo</sup> Anno Dñi (juxta computum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ) 1631.

EDOARDUS MARTIN.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 128. b.)

On 22 March 1631-2, king Charles the first and his queen came from Newmarket to Cambridge and went thence to Royston that night, after visiting Trinity college and King's college. On the occasion of the royal visit two comedies in English were prepared, 'The Rival Friends,' by Peter Hausted of Queens', the president's curate at Uppingham, and 'The Jealous Lovers,' by Thomas Randolph of Trinity. Before the arrival of the king and queen 'there seems to have been a controversy among the heads, as to which should have the precedency.' 'Chiefly, it would appear, through the influence of the Vicechancellor, Dr Butts, Hausted's play was acted first,' by Hausted himself and other Queens' men, Hausted undertaking two parts; but the subject was a 'satire against simony and other scandals of ecclesiastical patronage,' and the play was, as has happened to greater writers, an unmistakeable failure. When he printed it in 1633 he speaks (on the title-page and in the preface) of its having been 'cried down by boys, faction, envy and confident ignorance,' and speaks also 'of the black-mouthed calumny, base aspersions and unchris-

tian like slanders' which had been directed against it. To make Hausted's failure the more annoying, Randolph's comedy seems to have been very successful. (Masson, *Milton*.)

A copy of the play with the names of the actors, formerly belonging to Thomas Alston (admitted pensioner of Queens' college 7 Nov. 1626), is preserved at the British museum (644. b. 45).

The parts of this comedy were taken by the different members of the college, fellows and scholars, masters, bachelors and undergraduates. Among the latter, performing the part of 'Placenta [Stipes] wife, a midwife,' we find 'Piercen.' This was John Pearson of Norfolk, admitted sizar 10 June 1631 under Mr Ward as tutor, afterwards the celebrated bishop of Chester. He was son of Robert Pearson, archdeacon of Suffolk and rector of Snoring, a former fellow of Queens' college. After his admission we find in Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 17, that on '20 Jan. 1631' 'concessum est Joanni Person [D<sup>r</sup>. Mountaine] fundationis alimonio frui,' and at fo. 129 on 7 Sept. 1632 an 'Allowaunce of halfe a yeere graunted to Person for the time hee was scholler of this house.' On 28 March 1632 he was admitted scholar of King's, and on 28 March 1635, fellow.

Dr Butts 'was a man of great kindred and alliance, in Norfolk and Suffolk, with the best of the gentry; was rich both in money and inheritance; had a parsonage in Essex, and this Mastership ..... He seemed ..... to have had an high esteem of his merit in government the last two years; and, because the King and Court gave him thanks and countenanced him in regard of his diligence in the plague-time, he (according to that "*Quæ expectamus facile credimus*") began to hope for great matters. To consummate these he desired to be Vice-Chancellor the third time, because of the King's coming. He hath been observed somewhat to droop upon occasion of missing a prebend of Westminster, which he would have had (as he said) and the Mastership of Trinity<sup>1</sup>. But his vexation began when the King's coming approached, and Dr Comber and he fell foul of each other about the precedency of Queens' and Trinity comedy—he engaging himself for the former. But the

<sup>1</sup> Dr Comber was appointed ——— 1631.

killing blow was a dislike of that comedy and a check of the Chancellor [Lord Holland], who is said to have told him that the King and himself had more confidence in his discretion than they found cause, in that he thought such a comedy fitting &c. In the nick of this came on the protestation of some of both Houses against his admission of the Doctors, and bitter expostulation, and the staying of the distribution for the Doctors' month's continuance, and denying their testimony of the degree, and all because he would not be content to admit some known to deserve well, but, by slanderous instigation, ill. He said then, "*Regis est mandare et in mandatis dare; nostrum est obsequi et obedire.*" But it came from him *guttatim*, and so as made them wonder, who read not the cause in his countenance.' (Letter in State Paper Office quoted by Masson, *Life of Milton*, 222, 223.)

The excitement was too much for the vicechancellor's mind, and it gave way, and he hanged himself in his bed-room.

The public disputations of the fellows were according to the university statutes held on Fridays in full term. It was decreed on 3 Dec. 1632 that the fellowship suppers, which used to be held on the day of the disputations, should be transferred to some other day that was not a fast day, and a fine of 20s. to the use of the library was imposed on every fellow who should transgress this regulation.

Decretum est unanimi consensu Præsidentis et sociorum, ne quis sacris ordinibus initiatus a Collegio hoc nostro admittatur ad petendum aliquem gradum in Academia, nisi qui prius in Capella Collegii fecerit rem divinam juxta formam Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, quo nobis aliquatenus constet de ejus obedientia et observantia rituum et Canonum Anglicorum sub pœna quadraginta solidorum communis cistæ applicandorum ex stipendio illius socii, qui in hac re delinquentis petitioni subscripserit. Apr. 6. 1633.

EDOARDUS MARTIN.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 129. b.)

On 2 Aug. 1632 the college made an order to contribute £33. 13s. 4d. towards the reparation of St Paul's cathedral (Old Parch. Reg. fo. 128. b), a work begun by James I., continued

by Charles I., and in which bishop Laud was very zealous, 'not only procuring the bounty of others, but expending his own estate thereon.' (Fuller, *Worthies*, (Tegg), ii. 335; Dugdale, *St Paul's*, 157-160.)

In 163... Peter Hausted's Latin play of 'Senile Odium' was performed at Queens' by the students of that house. It was printed at Cambridge in 1633, and, among the commendatory Latin verses prefixed to it, are some iambics by Edward King, fellow of Christ's.

In R. Crashaw's poems we find one thus headed: 'Upon the death of a Gentleman.' It begins 'Fatherless and fond mortality!' In a copy of this in the Bodleian Library is appended to the title 'i.e. Mr. Chambers fellow of Queens' college, Cambridge.' This was Michael Chambers, B.A. 1628-29, M.A. 1632, who became fellow in 1630 and dying, was buried 16 Feb. 1633-4 in the chapel of the college (*St Botolph's Register*).

In 1634 Peter Hausted preached before the university, and in his sermon used language, which gave great offence to some, as may be seen from the following letter (dated 4 Nov. 1634) of Dr Martin to William Bray chaplain to archbishop Laud: it is among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian library (no. 158, fo. 116).

Most worthy S<sup>r</sup>,

When I came home last Saterdag night I founde all men euen in prayers time at a Congregation in the Regent House, and when they came home they told mee that the Vice-Ch<sup>r</sup>. had acted a kind of Sophister's speach against them who would not suffer their i<sup>n</sup>unities and Charters to bee maintain'd against the craft and malice of whomsoever. And that hee & Bambridge had gotten a most absurd letter drawn w<sup>ch</sup> was read to the whole University and should have beene sent under their seal to my Lo<sup>d</sup> Grace had not Mr Smith of St John's stopp'd it who was one of the Caput Senatus in Honywood's absence; the Vice-Ch<sup>r</sup>. was soe impetuous and fonde of this project that being admonished by divers that the time was past for any busines in a Congregation (for all Colledge bells had rung to prayers) hee sent notw<sup>th</sup>standing up and downe the towne for Siddall (who had served his turne a little before in an other busines of faction and was newly gone home) and held the University in the meane time till prayers

were done, & was faine in conclusion (when y<sup>e</sup> Siddall could not bee found nor they any longer see) to dismisse the company *re infecta*. Would you thinke it? Siddall, a man who in pretence of infirmity hath not beene at Church these 5 yeares, in strength of a Faction should bee brought to a contentious Congregation.

But next day here preached by chaunce at St Maryes my Curate at Uppingham, Mr Hausted. His sermon I have sent you up as hee preached it, upon his oath, wh. I would entreat you to read carefully. I suppose you may find some indiscretions of expression such as may deserve reprehension, advice, counsell, but none that can deserue punishment. Yet because hee preached for reverence, alacrity, purity and order in God's service, for adoration in Churches, and bowing at the B<sup>d</sup> name, for the surplis and other Ceremonies, and for that hee preached that himselfe had seene very graue men in that place neglect their duties and heard many in the Country excuse their profane [conduct] upon the practise of graue men in the Uniuersity: Because in one place he told them that the Dutch, who are noted to bee naturally slo-uely, doe scoffe and gibe at all other nations for two (sic) much nicety: Upon this hee was taken immediately from the pulpit, arrested and committed in the Church, drawne through the street from the pulpit to the Consistory w<sup>th</sup> the greatest uproare and concourse of people that ever I saw at any arraignment, and thus a Court call'd, the tribunal set. Hausted, arraign'd and sentenced by Loue, Ward, Bambridge, Bachcroft and Sancroft, only upon these two points, for taxing the University and abusing nations, namely, the Dutch. In conclusion too, the Vice-Ch<sup>r</sup>. there by his owne authority suspended him, and all to foile the matter of the sermon wh. the people, the Vice-Chaun<sup>r</sup>. as hee went to the Consistory stucke not to perstringe his Ma<sup>ties</sup>. declaration (I hope if it be lawfull to daunce it is lawfull to doe this act upon this daye, etc.). Hee might have appointed him a day indeed to have brought in a copy of his sermon. But to call a court to sit *pro tribunali* to exact and take an oath to suspend (w<sup>th</sup> Academicall suspension) to cause an uproare of at least 500 people all the afternoone in the streets & that before evening prayer; which I finde not only to bee forbidden but greivously censurable by Civill Canon & Comon law. As particularly (w<sup>th</sup>. I would desire you to peruse) Lib. 3, Codicis tit. 12. cap. ult. de feriis; & Decretal. lib. 2, tit. 9, cap. Oms. dies dominicos, et cap. Conquestus est nobis. The next day after hee had laid downe his office, I was soe bold to tell him thus much: Now that you have slept upon the busines I pray con-

sider what you have done through ignorance, pride and factious zeale, that wh. was never heard of in University, Church, Kingdome or X<sup>ian</sup>. world for a preist to be hal'd from the pulpit through the street to the consistory, and the Court call'd and set upon the Sunday before Euening prayer w<sup>thout</sup> any cause of heresy, treyson or haynous crime pretended. Search all the booke of Martyrs, & if Papists or any Religion or Westminster Hall can [give] you a precedent I will incurre your danger. Assure yourself wee live in such a state as will bee sensible (though in a poore Curat's behalfe) of that done by a principall officer of an University, w<sup>h</sup> may make them scandalous over all Christendome. But Loosers I hope may leave to speake. Hee is my Curate in a regular market towne, and nether his poverty nor meritts will suffer mee to put him out, and yet by this meanes hee is made unusefull for the cure, for whensoever he shall hereafter in that parish eyther publiquely or privately speak for any Church order, he shall be twitted that what hee speakes is but that hee was haled through the streetes for at Cambridge. I am most sorry that hee hath any reference to mee.

Dr Beal is chosen Vicechan<sup>r</sup>. this morning & admitted, the Prouost contrary to all expectation came back from Ely before hee intended, was discreet, valiant and deserved all incouragement. I would you could take occasion to take any notice of it. For Dr Cumber, hee contrary to promise and reason shewed himselfe very stiffe in the faction, even to the 3<sup>d</sup>. and last scrutiny. But I am sorry I am forced to bee thus tedious. I pray as soone as you can Remember mee to the Deane of Windsore, & lend him a sight of this sermon w<sup>h</sup> the sūme of this newes. I cannot write to every man I would, and therefore w<sup>th</sup>. my best loue the like I desire to be done to Mr Sam. Baker,

Yours in his best Respect and Service,

EDWARD MARTIN.

Quee. Coll. Cambr. Nov. 4, 1634.

To my most respected and assured  
Frende Mr William Bray, Chap-  
laine in ordinary attendaunce to  
my Lo<sup>d</sup>. Grace of Canterbury at  
Lambeth these dd.

In 1635 and 1636 the archbishop attempted to visit the university as metropolitan in those matters which were ecclesiastical and properly belonged to his metropolitanical juris-

diction. On 12 May 1635 he communicated his intention to the vicechancellor Dr William Beale, and many letters passed between the authorities of the university and the primate. The matter was at last submitted to the king in council and given in favour of the archbishop on 21 June 1636. Letters patent passed the Broad Seal 30 Jan. 1636-7 declaring his right to visit the universities, agreeably to the decision of the king in council, but the archbishop did not proceed any further with the visitation.

On 28 July 1635 the vicechancellor and some of the heads wrote to the chancellor the earl of Holland acquainting him with the archbishop's claim. This was signed by Dr Martin. Most of the other letters from the university have in their extant form no signatures. The letter to the archbishop 19 Dec. 1635, wherein the heads state that they conceive the university 'to be exempt from the metropolitical jurisdiction and visitation of the see of Canterbury' was signed by all the heads except Dr Beale, Dr Sterne, and Dr Martin.

(Laud's Works [Bliss], v. 555-82. Heywood and Wright, *Puritan transactions*, ii. 407-27. Dr H. Smith's *letter books. Patrick Papers* [in Univ. Lib.] 23. 22.)

The visitation (as above stated) never took place, but in anticipation of it a paper was sent (22 Sept.) by Dr Cosin master of Peterhouse to the primate, containing the 'Common disorders in the University,' violations of the statutes of the university and of the canons and rubrics of the church. With reference to Queens' college, we find the following: 'In the other colleges St Johns, Queens, Peterhouse, Pembroke and Jesus, they endeavor for order, and have brought it to some good passe. Yet here for Apparel and fasting night Suppers are they faultie still, which with any other thing amisse will be willingly represented' (MS. Baker vi. 152. Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 275, 279, 283).

Edward Lapworth the first Sedleian professor of Natural Philosophy at Oxford in 1618 was admitted pensioner of Queens' college 19 June 1589. He migrated to Corpus Christi college in the following year, was B.A. 1591-2, M.A. 1595,

M.D. 1611. He was also a physician at Bath, where he died 24 May 1636. (Masters' *C. C. C. C.* 331, Wood, *Ath. and Fasti.*)

Jan. 24, 1636. William Gimber chosen Second Cooke of this Colledge by the consent of the M<sup>r</sup> and Fellowes for soe long time as hee shall keepe himselfe unmarried and behave himselfe justly and orderly, and alsoe upon Condition that hee put in a bond of 40<sup>li</sup> as well for the safe custody of all Colledge goodes w<sup>ch</sup> shall be comitted to his trust as alsoe that hee signify to the M<sup>r</sup> for the time being whensoever hee purposeth to enter into the state of wedlocke a full month before he bee to marry, that the Colledge may provide themselves of another Coque in his place and then give him out his bonde.

(Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 19.)

On 25 June 1637 Sylvester Adams M.A. fellow of Peterhouse, preached before the university on confession and remission of sins from St John xx. 23, 'Whosoever sins ye remit etc.' and laid down the doctrine that confession of sins to a priest was necessary to salvation, not only *necessitate præcepti* but also *necessitate mediæ*. Drs Love, Ward and Holdsworth and the vicechancellor Dr Brownrigg took exception against this sermon as scandalous and popish, and Adams was cited before the vicechancellor, who required him to sign a very moderate recantation. This he refused to do, alleging that he had said nothing in his sermon that he believed to be contrary to the doctrine of the church of England; and Dr Martin and some other High Church heads of houses supported him herein. After many meetings of the heads, it was resolved 2 March 1637-8 by a small majority, that Adams should recant, but no further proceedings took place (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 287; MS. Baker vi. 199; Ward, *Gresham professors*, 58; Prynne, *Cant. Doome*, 192, 193; *Sequel to French's Trial*, 64, 138; Collier, *Eccles. Hist.* viii. 120 ff.).

On 5 Dec. 1637 the old communion plate, 2 flagons, 2 patens and 2 chalices, weighing 152 oz. 19 dwts., was sent up to London to be exchanged for new. The value of the old plate was £38. 4s. 9d., that of the new (weighing 172 oz. 15 dwts.) £58. 11s. 2d. All the chapel plate was marked 'Deo et Sacris Regni: Cant.' (Library Acc. 183.)

On 6 Feb. 1637-8 the play of Valetudinarium was acted in



the college. There are copies of this play in the libraries of St John's college and the university. The author is given as 'Mr Johnson.' In archbishop Sancroft's copy in Emmanuel college (MS. 1. 2. 32) he is further described ('secunda manu') as William Johnson 'Coll. Regin. Soc.': this latter addition is an error. He was admitted pensioner in 1627, was B.A. 1630-1 and M.A. 1634, and became ultimately canon of St Paul's. He died in 1667.

On 1 May 1640 Thomas Fairfax first baron Fairfax of Cameron in the peerage of Scotland died, aged 79. He was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' college 14 Feb. 1576-7. He was knighted by the earl of Essex in camp before Rouen 1591, was employed as a diplomatist to Scotland by queen Elizabeth, and was created to the peerage by James I. in 1627. His grandson who was of St John's college, was the celebrated parliamentary general.

On 20 Apr. 1641 Dr John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury and late president of Queens' college, died.

In Aug. 1641 the members of the several colleges were assessed to the poll-tax. In the whole university, not counting the servants on the foundation, were 2091 persons, of whom 124 belonged to Queens'. St John's, which contained the largest number of students, had only 280 (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 315).

The number of resident members decreased very rapidly between 1636 and 1642. Dr Hacket mentioned in his speech before parliament on behalf of the deans and chapters 12 May 1641, that in the previous year very few young students had been admitted into the university (Fuller, *Ch. Hist.* sub anno 1641, no. 61). In the years from 1630 to 1639 the average number of admissions was 26. In 1639-40 only 12 were admitted. In 1640-41 the number rose to 20, but in the three years 1641-42, 1642-43, 1643-44 (June 8) only about 16 altogether were admitted.



ON 29 April 1640 the house of commons began to stir about the alterations which had been made in churches and in the college chapels, the putting the Holy Table at the east and close to the wall, etc. The movement thus

begun was not likely to be allayed by the new canons, which the convocation passed after the dissolution of the parliament.

The new parliament was called in Nov. 1640 and the commons continued to agitate the question. On 20 Jan. 1640-1 it was resolved that subscription to the xxxvi<sup>th</sup> canon by young students (ordered in 1616) should not be pressed, as contrary to the Law and the Liberty of the subject; and on 9 April 1641 this order against subscription was extended to all graduates and students whatsoever.

The committee for the universities brought in a bill 'for the better regulating of the universities,' which was read a first time 3 Aug. On 9 Sept. the commons made an order that the colleges should remove the communion tables from the east end of their chapels, take away the rails and level the chancels; they were also to take away all crucifixes, scandalous pictures of any of the Persons of the Holy Trinity or of the virgin Mary, to remove all basins and candlesticks from the communion table, and desist from all bowing at the name of Jesus, or towards the east, or towards the communion table.

The Loyalist party was strong enough in Cambridge to be able to disregard the orders of the commons, and the next few months passed quietly by for the university: however the seizure of the five members 4 Jan. 1641-2 rendered a civil war inevitable, and involved the university and its colleges in terrible disasters.

In the sketch of Edward Martin's life given above it was seen, that on the king's raising his standard at Nottingham a large quantity of plate was sent to him by the colleges, to enable him to make a resistance to the parliamentary party.

The list of the plate and sums of money thus sent is still preserved in the college:

#### QUEENES COLLEDGE, CAMBR.

Aug. 3, 1642.

The Colledge plate in these dreadfull times of Imminent Danger for the Security thereof deposited w<sup>th</sup> the Kings most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> (and delivered by his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Speciall direction unto John Poley Esquire and Servaunt in ordinary attendaunce

to our gracious Prince Charles) upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> letters to that purpose and Royall promise of Restitution either in kind or full value according to the quality of the plate. By the unanimous Act and consent of Master and Fellowes.

## GILT PLATE.

	Oz.	Qrs. of qrs. of oz.
D <sup>r</sup> Perne's bowle w <sup>th</sup> a cover . . . . .	43	6
Bishop Jegon's bowle w <sup>th</sup> a cover . . . . .	30	11
Lo <sup>d</sup> Charles Stanhope's bowl w <sup>th</sup> a cover . . . . .	25	1
Si Deus nobiscū bowl with a cover [taken back Aug. 9, 1642] . . . . .	29	12
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Hastings bowl with a cover . . . . .	30	14
M <sup>r</sup> William Carre's bowl with a cover . . . . .	32	6
The Erle of Lincoln's bowl with a cover . . . . .	109	0
Lo <sup>d</sup> St Johns's bowl with a cover . . . . .	56	3
S <sup>r</sup> Francis and S <sup>r</sup> George Fane's bowl with a cover . . . . .	43	6
The Erle of Huntingdon's bowl with a cover . . . . .	29	12
Lo <sup>d</sup> Rosse's bowl with a cover . . . . .	27	11
M <sup>r</sup> Whaley's bowl with a cover . . . . .	36	2
Sir Thomas Mildemay's Nut bowl with a cover . . . . .	15	14
Anthony Brabazon's Bowl with a cover . . . . .	9	7
M <sup>r</sup> Deane Tyndall's Tankard . . . . .	16	0
A Pillar Salt . . . . .	15	0
Walter Paramore's Bowl . . . . .	16	14
Stephen Paramore's Bowl . . . . .	13	0
Edward Pell's Bowl . . . . .	10	13
Sume of this page in Ounces . . . . .	591	4

Received these seuerall parcels to the use of his M<sup>ty</sup>, August 3,  
1642, by mee

John Poley.

## PLATE WHYTE.

M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Standish his Bowl . . . . .	12	2
M <sup>r</sup> John Killingworth his Bason . . . . .	50	4
John Manners' Coll. Pott . . . . .	21	10
John Prescot's Coll. Pott . . . . .	18	0
Coll. Regin. Joh. Mansell Præs. 1625, Coll. Pot. . . . .	14	6
Coll. Regin. Joh. Mansell Præs. 1625, Coll. Pott . . . . .	14	3
Coll. Regin. Joh. Mansell Præs. 1625, Coll. Pot . . . . .	14	10

	Oz.	Qrs. of qrs. of oz.
Coll. Regin. Joh. Mansell Præs. 1625, Coll. Pot w <sup>th</sup> one eare	15	11
Bp Mountaine's Poculū Charitatis . . . . .	37	0
Charles Hale's Coll. Pott . . . . .	17	3
James Nessmith's Colledge Pott . . . . .	17	6
Edward and Antho. Sonds their Colledg Pott . . . . .	17	15
Thomas Morgan's Coll. Pott . . . . .	17	11
Jo. Rudston, Tho. Homden [Holmeden], Tho. Wood Silver Flagon . . . . .	37	0
Thomas John and William Cromwell's Flagon . . . . .	41	10
Jo. Gore's Tankard . . . . .	18	7
Robert Bodenham's Tankard . . . . .	18	1
Wingfield Bodenham's Tankard . . . . .	19	4
Robert Stapleton's Tankard . . . . .	16	7
M <sup>r</sup> Arthur Capell's Tankard . . . . .	13	11
Charles Cotterell's Tankard . . . . .	19	6
Eleazar Duncon's Tankard . . . . .	17	10
Thomas Fairfax' Tankard . . . . .	18	0
Georg Turpin's Tankard . . . . .	16	12
M <sup>r</sup> Clark's Tankard w <sup>th</sup> a Bore's head . . . . .	14	10
Captaine Richard Nevile's Tankard . . . . .	18	7
Charles Roscarrock's Tankard . . . . .	16	12
M <sup>r</sup> Richard Worceley's Tankard . . . . .	18	12
M <sup>r</sup> Henry Beck's Tankard . . . . .	16	10
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Lennard's Tankard . . . . .	15	8
Christopher Hutton's Tankard . . . . .	17	10
Nicholas Spencer's Tankard . . . . .	14	5
John Caborne's Tankard . . . . .	17	6
The Summe of this Page in Ounces . . . . .	654	15

Received these particulars to the use of his M<sup>y</sup> Aug. 3, 1642, by mee  
John Poley.

#### WHYTE PLATE.

B <sup>r</sup> Chaderton's bowl and cover . . . . .	28	3.
Matthew Babington's Tankard . . . . .	13	14
Denner Strutt's Tankard . . . . .	18	11
Charles Hoskin's Tankard . . . . .	16	9
Christopher Yelverton's Tankard . . . . .	17	3
Robert Wildegos's Tankard . . . . .	13	0
Henry Ewer's Tankard . . . . .	13	14

	Oz.	Qrs. of qrs. of oz.
Roger Filding's Beaker . . . . .	11	13
Jo. Wade's Beaker . . . . .	13	7
Richard Rede's Beaker . . . . .	12	2
Tho. Bendish's Beaker . . . . .	12	3
Peter Barne's Beaker . . . . .	12	11
Jo. Baldwin's Beaker . . . . .	12	4
Coll. Regiu. Jo. Mansell Præs. 1625. A beaker . . .	10	0
Matthew Welbore's Beaker . . . . .	10	3
Edward Russell's Beaker . . . . .	11	13
Herbert Randolph's Beaker . . . . .	12	0
Charles Mannors' Old Salt . . . . .	7	15
An Old Salt, Vmphy Tyndall . . . . .	10	1
Two little broken wine bowles Coll. Regiu. Cant. .	10	15
The Sum̄ of this Page in Ounces . . .	268	13
The Sum̄ of the Former Page . . .	654	15
The whole Sum̄ of the Whyte Plate . . .	923	12

Received these particulars to the use of his M<sup>y</sup> August 3, 1642,  
by mee

John Poley.

In Witnes of our Delivery of all this aforesaid plate to the use  
above mentioned wee have set to our hands, August 3, 1642.

Edward Martin, President.

Daniel Wicherley.

Robert Ward.

Anthony Sparrow.

Gamaliel Capell.

Richard Bryan.

Will<sup>m</sup> Cox.

Ambrose Appleby.

Daniel Chaundler.

William Wells.

Thomas Marley.

Edward Natley.

JULY 2<sup>o</sup>. 1642.

Received the day and yeare above written of Edward  
Martin, D<sup>r</sup> in Divinity, Master of Queen's Colledge in  
the University of Cambr. the summe of one hundred  
eighty five pounds, viz. one hundred for himself and  
foure score and five pounds for the fellows of the said  
Colledge, w<sup>ch</sup> money is lent unto the King according to  
the intendment and direction of his M<sup>ties</sup> letters of the  
29 of June last to the Vicechancell<sup>r</sup> of the said Uni-  
versity. I say, R<sup>d</sup> by mee,

CLXXX  
V li.

John Poley.

Lent by the severall fellowes of this foresaid sume, viz.

	£
By M <sup>r</sup> Coldham . . . . .	20
M <sup>r</sup> Sparrow . . . . .	10
M <sup>r</sup> Hills . . . . .	10
D <sup>r</sup> Capell . . . . .	10
M <sup>r</sup> Marley . . . . .	5
M <sup>r</sup> Cox . . . . .	5
M <sup>r</sup> Wells . . . . .	5
M <sup>r</sup> Wicherley . . . . .	5
M <sup>r</sup> Bryan . . . . .	10
M <sup>r</sup> Natley . . . . .	5 <sup>1</sup>

The result at Queens' of this step was the imprisonment of the president, 30 Aug. 1642, whose last official act was to take part in an election of fellows on 29 Aug.

The petition of the three colleges for the release of their masters (Dec. 1642) was of no avail, and Dr Martin was kept in prison; and from this time till 11 April 1644 the college was without a head. But he was not to be the only sufferer; and during the 18 months which elapsed before he was ejected from the mastership, the events at Cambridge were very momentous.

The order for freeing students and other graduates at the taking their degrees from the subscriptions imposed upon them was renewed by the commons 12 Jan. 1642-3 and confirmed by the Lords on the 16th. On 17 February the wearing of surplices according to the statutes of the university was declared to be against Law and the Liberty of the subject, and therefore not to be imposed upon any student or graduate whatsoever.

On 27 Feb. leave of absence was granted to all the fellows of Queens' till Midsummer. This was renewed from quarter to quarter till 16 Jan. 1643-4 when it was extended to Michaelmas 1644. (Old Parchm. Reg. 131. b.)

In VI Journale the accounts for the year Mich. 1641-42 are not made up; the monthly accounts are regularly kept, but the names of the fellows, lecturers, bible-clerks and scholars have

<sup>1</sup> This list is also printed, with notes, by C. H. Cooper, esq. F.S.A. in *Antiquarian Communications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society*, i. 241-252.

no stipend set opposite them, the quarters' and year's expenses are not added up, and the accounts are not audited.

The accounts of the year 1642-43 are still more imperfect. Besides the bare names of the fellows and other members of the foundation, we have the monthly accounts only for October, November and December. The bursar, Heigham Hills, probably took the book away with him after the audit in Jan. 1642-3.

In Feb. 1642-3 lord Capel designed to recover Cambridge for the king, and Cromwell raised 30000 men in the associated counties to defend the town: but, lord Capel abandoning his purpose, all these troops were disbanded except a thousand who remained as a garrison. The large number of parliamentary troops then present in Cambridge acted 'under feelings of powerful excitement' like soldiers in a fortress taken by storm, rather than as English men in an English town. Acts of violence to the person of the obnoxious malignants and wholesale plunder and robbery of their money, goods, and books were practised, college groves were cut down and the chapels devastated without let or hindrance, along with the childish burning of religious prints. At last the earl of Holland the chancellor represented the lamentable condition of the university to the House of Lords and procured from it (4 March) 'a Protection to prevent them from being plundered and spoiled,' and soon after the earl of Essex forbad all such conduct on the part of his soldiers.

From this time, for about a year, until the puritan party got the complete mastery, the state of the university was very deplorable. The colleges were turned into prisons for the royalists (Baker, *St John's*, ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, 634), or into barracks for the parliamentary soldiers, King's college chapel being converted into an exercising ground for the latter; the bridges belonging to the colleges and the 'small bridges' near to Queens' college were pulled down; the vice-chancellor Dr Holdsworth was seized by order of parliament in May 1643, for licensing the reprinting at the university press of the king's declaration printed at York, and kept first at Ely house and afterwards in the Tower during four years; heads of houses were imprisoned, and fellows and students frightened

away; the solemnities of the public commencement and of the beginning of the university terms were dispensed with from lack of visitors and fear of danger, and the town was garrisoned with troopers, who were quite ready for any act of violence and spoliation against the hated Prelatists.

'A document in the State Paper Office opens a window through which one can plainly see how sequestrations went on at Cambridge. Houses were rifled, and goods seized. The books of Dr Cosin, Master of Peter House and Dean of Durham, were valued at £247. 10s., and must have formed a good library for those days. The furniture of Dr Laney, Master of Pembroke, is all inventoried, down to "blankets," "leather chairs," and "fire irons." The books of Mr Heath, of Barnet College, are valued at £14; and Mr Couldham's, of Queen's, at £10. Horses and furniture are mentioned, and articles are described as taken away in carts under the care of soldiers. Zealous partisans received rewards for information relative to concealed property. An infamous soldier was paid for divulging the secret where books belonging to his brother might be found.' (Stoughton, *Eccl. hist. of England* [1640-58], i. 493.)

A royalist song of Francis Quarles well enough describes the doings and feelings of the parliamentary party in Cambridge, if the *Querela* be not a tissue of falsehoods:

We'll break the windows, which the whore  
 Of Babylon hath painted,  
 And when the Popish saints are down  
 Then Barrow shall be sainted.  
 There's neither cross nor crucifix  
 Shall stand for men to see.  
 Rome's trash and trumpery shall go down,  
 And hey, then up go we.  
 Whate'er the Popish hands have built  
 Our hammers shall undo,  
 We'll break their pipes and burn their copes,  
 And pull down churches too;  
 We'll exercise within the groves  
 And teach beneath a tree,  
 We'll make a pulpit of a cask,  
 And hey, then up go we.



We'll pull down Universities  
 Where learning is profest,  
 Because they practice and maintain  
 The language of the beast;  
 We'll drive the Doctors out of doors,  
 And all that learned be,  
 We'll cry all arts and learning down,  
 And hey, then up go we.

(Chappell, *Popular Music*, ii. 492).

On Good Friday, 30 March 1643, the vicechancellor and such heads of houses as were not in prison, met together to consider the demand that had been made by the parliament for a loan of £6000: but they declared that it was 'against true religion and good conscience for any to contribute to the parliament in this way.' Failing thus to obtain money from the university in a fair and voluntary way, lord Grey of Warke and col. Oliver Cromwell 'took by violence from the bursars of divers colleges such monies as already were brought in unto them, and from the tenants of such colleges which dwelt near at hand such monies as they had in readiness to pay their rents' (*Querela Cantabr.* Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 342).

On 1 April 1643 the two members for Cambridge, Oliver Cromwell and John Lowry, the mayor and several members of the corporation, were by an ordinance of parliament appointed a committee for the town and university for sequestering the estates of delinquent royalists. The colleges, that had assisted Charles I. with money or plate, had their estates accordingly sequestered. But the earl of Manchester having represented (27 Nov.) that this proceeding by depriving the members on the foundation of their incomes, was likely to breed a great distraction in the university, the parliament made a declaration (6 Jan. 1643-4) that the estates of the colleges were not sequesterable for any delinquency of the members, but that the rents were to be regularly paid to the treasurer or bursar, if approved of by the earl of Manchester, or (upon the delinquency of the regular officer) to some other fellow or scholar to be by him appointed. The incomes from college-sources of the delinquent members were to be paid over to the committee for sequestrations sitting

at Cambridge or otherwise, as the earl should order (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 342, 363, 367).

On 28 Aug. 1643 an ordinance of both houses of parliament was made directing that in all churches and chapels all altars and tables of stone should be taken away and demolished. The communion tables were to be removed from the east end of the chancel, the rails taken away, all tapers, candlesticks and basins to be removed from the communion table and disused, all crucifixes, crosses, all images and pictures of any one or more Persons of the Trinity or of the Virgin Mary, all other images and pictures of saints or superstitious inscriptions in churches and chapels were ordered to be taken away and defaced. This ordinance was to be executed in the universities by the several heads of the colleges, but as the societies were naturally not very anxious to deface what had never, since the reformation, been other than ornaments, a more diligent agent was commissioned by the earl of Manchester to do it for them.

William Dowsing the son of Wolfram and Joan Dowsing of Laxfield Suffolk (baptized 2 May 1596) was by the earl of Manchester appointed visitor of the churches in Suffolk and the other associated counties to abolish all the remains of popish superstition in them, as is mentioned in a later hand in the parish register of Laxfield itself. He kept a register of his devastations, of which part, relating to Cambridge, is printed in Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 364-7, from MS. Baker xxxviii. 435, while part relating to Suffolk was printed Woodbridge, 1786, and again London (J. W. Parker) 1844. The British Museum copy of the latter (4715), which belonged to D. E. Davy esq., contains a copy of the earl of Manchester's commission for the defacing of the churches.

Whereas by the Ordinance of the Lords and Comons assembled in Parliament, bearing date the 28th day of August last, it is amongst other thinges ordained, that all crucifixes, crosses, and all Images of any one or more persons of the Trinity, or of the Virgin Marye and all other Images and pictures of saints and superstitious inscriptions, in or upon all and every the said Churches or Chappelles or other places of publique prayer, Churchyards or other places to any the said Churches or Chappels or other place of publique prayer belonging, or

in any other open place, shalbe before November last be taken away and defaced, as by the said ordinance more at large appeareth, And whereas many such crosses, crucifixes, and other superstitious Images and pictures are still continued within the Associated Counties, in manifest contempt of the said Ordinance, These are therefore to will and require you forthwith to make your repaier to the several Associated Counties, and put the said Ordinance in execution in every particular, hereby requiring all Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, headboroughs and all other his Ma<sup>ties</sup> officers and loveinge subjects to be ayding and assisting unto you. Whereof they may not fail at their perill.

Given under my hand and seale this 19<sup>th</sup> day of December 1643.

MANCHESTER.

*To William Dowings gent.  
and to such as hee shall  
appoint.*

No time was lost, for in Dr Worthington's diary (Heywood and Wright, *Transactions*, ii. 566) we find the following entry:

'Dec. 20, 1643. This week pictures began to be taken down by an order from the Earle of Manchester.'

He began at Peterhouse on 21 Dec. and did his work most thoroughly, as his diary shews. He visited Queens' college 26 Dec. 1643, and his journal gives the following account of his doings there:

'At Queens College *Decemb. 26.*

We beat down a 110 superstitious pictures besides Cherubims and Ingravings, where none of the fellows would put on their Hatts in all the time they were in the Chapell, and we digged up the Steps for three hours and brake down 10 or 12 Apostles and Saints within the hall.'

The hall he probably considered subject to his reformation as belonging to the class 'any open place.' The 'ingravings' probably included some of the brasses on the slabs in the floor. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 364, 365.)

By an ordinance of 22 Jan. 1643-4 already referred to, for regulating the university of Cambridge and removing 'scandalous' ministers in the seven associated counties, all members

of the colleges of the university and all the parochial clergy were handed over for examination to the committees nominated by the earl of Manchester, who, after hearing the complaints against them, had power to eject them from their places. The ordinance also gave the earl power to enforce the Solemn National League and Covenant on all such persons.

On 5 Feb. the parliament recommended the earl to take especial care that the covenant be tendered and taken in the university. Accordingly, accompanied by Mr Ash and Mr Good his chaplains, the earl went to Cambridge to execute the commands of the parliament; and on 24 Feb. he sent orders to the colleges to forward him their statutes and the names of all the members of their societies, specifying who were resident and who were absent. On the 26th he required the heads of houses to order all their members to be in residence on 10 March next, and on 11 March he demanded the names of all members of the colleges, who had left or who had returned to Cambridge since 24 Feb.

On the same day he sent a warrant to Mr Coldham, fellow of Queens' college, who had preached at Great St Mary's church on the 10th, to send him notes of his prayer and sermon. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 371. MS. Baker xxvii. 459.)

On 13 March 1643-4 Dr Martin, having been imprisoned since Aug. 1642, was ejected from the mastership, without any one being substituted for him for nearly a month.

No fellow-commoner was admitted at Queens' college after 11th April 1642. Three pensioners were admitted in September 1643 under Mr Sparrow and Mr Wells, and one sizar in October 1643 under Mr Natley.

The last college order was passed 16 Jan. 1643-4.



THE following miscellaneous items from the bursars' books belong to this presidentship:

VI Journales. 1633-34. fo. 55. [Oct.] For wine on the Du: of  
York's byrthday ..... 0. 1. 6.  
fo. 55. b. [Jan.] For 26 elm trees for the island, 12<sup>d</sup> a  
tree ..... 1. 6. 0.

For 2 trees more for the island .....	0. 2. 0.
1634-35. fo. 60. b. [March] To M <sup>r</sup> Scot for 3 tables of the uni- versity by bill .....	2. 0. 0.
fo. 61. [June] To M <sup>r</sup> Farloe for apricock trees and car- riage .....	0. 13. 0.
To the Porter for ivie in the parlour .....	0. 0. 6.
1636-37. fo. 71. b. [March] To the Oyster cryer 2 <sup>d</sup> qu: .....	0. 0. 6.
fo. 72. [Apr. 8] To the Glazier for taking downe and setting up the glasse for Good Friday .....	0. 1. 6.
1638-39. fo. 82. b. [Nov. 4] To the 2 Bootheres for watching one night in the chambers where the fire was.....	0. 1. 0.
[Nov. 10] To Will: Booth for mending the hearth of the chim- ney over the Essex chamber .....	0. 0. 6.

The Essex chamber was the room which is now the master's study (Library account and inventory of furniture, MS.).

1639-40. fo. 88. b. [Dec.] Money layd out for linnen in the Hall, besides 17 <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> was set on heades for cutting those new table cloathes .....	5. 19. 4.
1640-41. fo. 93. b. [Nov.] To my Ld of Straffords Trom- petters .....	0. 4. 0.
fo. 98. [July] To the Prince his trompetters at the commence- ment.....	0. 9. 0.
1641-42. fo. 101. [Nov.] For a boonefire at y <sup>e</sup> K <sup>es</sup> returne out of Scotland .....	0. 3. 4.
fo. 103. [July] To M <sup>r</sup> Hills and M <sup>r</sup> Wells for their jour- ney.....	7. 13. 4.



## **Sede Vacante.**

**13 March, 1643-4—11 April, 1644.**

19—20 CAR. I.

**L**ORD Manchester had summoned all the fellows of colleges to be resident on 10 March. On 3 April he issued warrants to all or most of the colleges, requiring particular fellows to appear personally before the commissioners, (whom he had appointed to transact the business committed to his care by the ordinance regulating the university), on Friday, 5 April 1644, at the White Bear Inn, opposite Trinity college, or else (unless sufficient reason for their absence were given) he should proceed to eject them. Accordingly about 60 fellows of colleges were, on 8 April, ejected for non-appearance. At Queens' Antony Sparrow, Samuel Rogers, Richard Bryan and Heigham Hills were ejected from their fellowships for non-residence and not returning to college on the earl's summons.

The warrant was as follows :

Whereas by an Ordinance of Parliament entituled an Ordinance for regulateing the University of Cambridge &c., power is given to mee to eiect such fellows of Colledges as are scandalous in their lives and doctrines, or such as have forsaken their ordinary places, of residence within the said university, or that doe or have opposed the proceedings of Parliament, by virtue of which authority I doe hereby eject Mr Sparrow, Mr Bryan, Mr Rogers and Mr Hills from being fellows of Queenes Colledge within the said university of Cambridge, for not becoming resident in the said Colledge and not returning to the places of their usuall residence there upon due summons given to that purpose, and for severall other misdemeanours comitted by them, which parties are hereby required, upon their returne to Cambridge whensq-

ever, not to continue in the said university above the space of three days, upon pain of imprisonment and sequestration of their goods. And I do hereby require you to sequester and collect all and singular such profits as belong to their severall fellowships or other places, to be disposed of to such persons as I shall appoint in their roomes and further to cut their names out of the butteries and to certify mee within one day after the receipt hereof what you have done herein.

Given under my hand and seale the eight day of April 1644.

E. MANCHESTER.

*To the fellows of Queens Colledge  
in Cambridge and to every  
of them.*

The next day, 9 April, Ambrose Appleby, John Coldham, Edward Natley, and Edward Kemp were ejected 'for refusing to take the Solemn League and Covenant for reformation and defence of religion, the honour and happinesse of the king and the peace and safety of the Three Kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland, and for other misdemeanours committed by them.' The warrant for their ejection is directed to the President and fellows, though no president was as yet appointed.

'As soon as the Covenant was adopted (Sept. 1643) it was used as an instrument of ejection. Gibson and Ward were summoned before the visitors at Cambridge; the covenant was tendered and refused, and they demanded to know, if the committee had any crimes to allege against them, since some were said to be ejected for immoralities. The committee replied that these were words of course, put into all their orders of ejection' (Walker, *Sufferings*).

The following letter sent by the earl of Manchester to some of the colleges, does not seem to have been sent to Queens' (MS. Baker xxvii. 463):

Whereas by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, entituled, An Ordinance for regulating the university of Cambridge &c. I have ejected.....Fellowes of y<sup>r</sup> Colledge, These are to give you notice, that my purpose is forthwith to supply the vacant Fellowships: and if there be any of y<sup>r</sup> Colledge, who in regard of Degrees, Learning and Pietie shall be found fitt for such Preferment, they shall be preferred before any others. And therefore I desire you upon the

receipt hereof, to send me the names of such Schollers in your Colledge, whome you judge most capable of Fellowships, that they may be examined and made Fellowes, if upon Examination, they shall be approved. Given under my hand this tenth day of April 1644.

E. MANCHESTER.

The commissioners under the earl of Manchester sat at the Black Bear Inn, 'in a yard which communicates with Sidney Street and with Market Street, nearly opposite to the entrance into the church of the Holy Trinity. The large room which about sixty years ago was divided into three, is in an upper story, looking into the inner yard through three bow-windows, connected by a long series of narrow lights: the two fireplaces with their carved oak mantelpieces and the oak wainscoating remain, Oct. 4, 1839.' *Cambridge Portfolio*, 389.





### **FOXXX. Herbert Palmer.**

**11 April, 1644—... Sept. 1647.**

**20—23 CAR. I.**

**A****F****T****E****R** the college had been for eighteen months deprived of the presence of the president, and about one month after Dr Martin's ejection, viz. on 11 April 1644, the masters of colleges who were to succeed the ejected ones began to be appointed by the earl of Manchester: among the first appointments was that of Herbert Palmer, the intended successor of Edward Martin.

An account of his life is to be found in: Samuel Clarke, *The Lives of Thirty-Two English Divines*. The Third Edition. fo. London, 1677. pp. 183-201.

He was the son of sir Thomas Palmer of Wingham near Canterbury (descended from an ancient family of that name, with many connexions among the nobility and gentry), and Margaret eldest daughter of Herbert Pelham of Crawley Sussex, fellow-commoner of Queens' college, being matriculated Nov. 1562.

He was born at Wingham, and baptized there 29 March 1601. He had 'a polite education' in the house of his father, who spared no pains in developing his natural talents, and very early shewed the fruits of a religious mother's care. He learned the French language almost as soon as he could speak, and became so complete a master of it, that he could preach in it, as well as in English.

In 1615 in his fourteenth year, he was admitted fellow-commoner of St John's college, where he graduated B.A. 1618-9 and M.A. 1622. (According to Mr Gorham, in his collections in the copy of the Statutes of Queens' college now in

lord Spencer's library at Althorp, he was 'denied his degree at St John's on account of personal deformity.') From thence he migrated to Queens' 16 Dec. 1622 as a fellow-commoner, 'tutore præsidente.' Here he was chosen fellow 17 June 1623 in consequence of a royal mandate from James I. for that purpose, and was admitted the same day. The form of election was still used in those cases, though there was in reality no choice, as the mandate was thought to oblige the body to elect the person recommended. Edward Martin was one of those who refused to obey the mandate and who instead voted for Warner Marshall.

(Warner Marshall of the county of Cambridge was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 6 July 1614, under Mr Betton; he was scholar of the college and B.A. 1617-8, M.A. 1621.)

'Although he were a Gentleman, that beside his Fellowship, had an estate of his own and so had the lesse need in point of maintenance, to take the trouble of Pupils upon him, yet (not satisfying himself, to take a place upon him, without performing the Office thereunto belonging) he took many Pupils, of whom he was more than ordinarily carefull, being very diligent both in praying with them in his Chamber, and instructing them in the grounds of Religion; as also keeping them to their studies, and the performance of disputations, and other exercises of learning, privately in his Chamber, beside the more publique exercises required of them by the Colledge, to the great benefit of those that were his pupils' (Clarke, *Life*, 185). The college register however, which mentions the tutors of the students, gives him only 4 in the year 1623-24 and as many in the year 1624-25, all but two being of the county of Kent.

While fellow of the college he afforded assistance to many foreign protestants, Hungarians, Transylvanians, but especially to students from the Rhenish Palatinate, whom the wars in Germany had driven from their universities.

In 1624 he was 'ordained to the work of the Ministry, whereunto from a child he had addicted himself' (Clarke), the divinity fellows being required by the statutes to enter into holy orders 'infra duos annos postquam in artibus rexerint.'

In 1624-25 he was Prælector Setoni, in 1625-26 deputy

for the Prælector græcus, an office which he filled in 1626-27, probably by deputy, as he had leave of absence for one year in Nov. 1626.

In 1626, being on a visit to his brother, sir Thomas Palmer, at Wingham, he preached in Canterbury at the cathedral and also at St George's church. His hearers were so much pleased with him, that after his return to Cambridge they begged of him to return and 'undertake to preach a Lecture among them.' Accordingly 'after mature deliberation,' he accepted the invitation, and a licence being obtained from Dr Abbot archbishop of Canterbury he preached a weekly Lecture on the Lord's day in the afternoon at St Alphage's church, till it was put down with the rest of the afternoon sermons by the king's instructions to the primate of 30 Dec. 1629, when they were turned into catechizings.

'Letters testimoniall with the college seale granted to Mr Palmer 4 Sept. 1626' (Old. Parch. Reg. 15).

He had leave of absence for one year from Nov. 1628.

His behaviour at Canterbury did not accord with the views of the king and bishop Laud, as we see from the following report of the commissioners of 18 Feb. 1629-30 in Prynne, *Cant. Doome* (1646), pp. 372-3:

'Accordingly the Commissioners [the dean and archdeacon of Canterbury] sent for Mr Palmer a lecturer in Saint *Alphage Canterbury* on *Sunday* in the afternoone, who first denied to shew any Licence; Secondly, certified that he had no Licence to preach there. Thirdly, against the Ministers will he read Prayers and catechized, but not according to Canon. Fourthly, in that catechizing he undertook to declare the Kings minde in his Instructions. Fifthly, he hath never heretofore read Prayers or used the Surplisse in that Parish. Sixthly, the Incumbent, a man licensed by three Archbishops, petitioned that he might performe his own ministeriall duties in his own Parish. Seventhly, Mr Palmer preached a factious Sermon in the *Cathedrall Church*, and detracted from Divine Service there. Eighthly, the Incumbent for not joyning with him is threatned to lose his tithes. Ninthly, factious parties of all the Parishes in the Towne are his

auditors, where they will not be forbidden to sit upon the Communion table. Hereupon the Commissioners willed Master *Palmer* to desist, and to give Master *Platt*, the Minister of the said Church, roome to do his duty himselfe, untill they might heare farther from my Lords Grace of *Canterbury* [Abbot], and to him they remitted him, sending up their reasons wherefore they did it.'

Not long after however the archbishop, on the petition of the gentry and citizens, authorised him to continue his labours. (Neal, *Puritans* [1754] i. 540, 541.)

Palmer also assisted the minister of the French church at Canterbury, preaching in French, 'to the great astonishment and edification of the whole Congregation.' (Clarke.)

On 4 June 1631 he had leave of absence for a year from the college (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 162. b), and in 1631 proceeded B.D.

In 1632 he was presented by Laud, then bishop of London, to the vicarage of Ashwell Hertfordshire, an appointment which the archbishop cited on his trial as an instance of his impartiality (Laud's works [Bliss], iv. 298).

Prynne had charged archbishop Laud with having given 'all Preferments, only to such men as were for Ceremonies, Popery and Arminianism.' In his own History referring to his mention of his promotion of Herbert Palmer among others, as disproving this, he says, 'M<sup>r</sup> Brown said in his Reply, *that M<sup>r</sup> Palmer had indeed his Benefice of my giving, so himself told him; but it was at the Entreaty of a great Noble-Man.* Say it were; M<sup>r</sup> Palmer was then a stranger to me: Somebody must speak, and assure me of his Wants and Worth, or I cannot give. But if upon this I give it freely, is it worth no thanks from him, because a Noble-Man spake to me? Let M<sup>r</sup> Palmer rank this Gratitude among his other Vertues.' (Wharton, *Laud's Life and Troubles*, fo. 1695, p. 369.)

His fellowship became vacant in the course of the year Michs. 1632-33, and, as for the part of the year he received the sum of £4. 8s. 4d. (his whole year's stipend being £10), he would seem to have ceased to be fellow about 8 March 1632-3.

At Ashwell he received into his house a great number of the sons of noblemen and gentlemen, with whose education, both in

secular and religious knowledge, he took great pains; he preached twice every Lord's day and catechized the children of his parishioners.

In Clarke's *Life* we find pp. 187-192 a very full account of the manner in which he instructed his flock and ordered his own family and strove himself to make all his actions 'according to his constant rule, of being subservient to the glory of God, and the good of souls.'

In 1633 he was made one of the university preachers of Cambridge, 'whereby he had authority to preach, as he should have occasion in any part of *England*.'

In 1640 he and Dr Tuckney were chosen proctors of Convocation for the diocese of Lincoln, in which diocese Ashwell then was.

'When he was to Preach at the Bishop [Williams] of *Lincolns* Visitation at *Hitchin*, he went thither with a resolution to speak fully and freely, against the corrupt innovations then in practice, whatever might be the issue; and did accordingly perform it, though he were sensible of the great danger of so doing' (Clarke, *Life*, 199). He also vigorously opposed the Book of Sports, the Etcetera Oath in the canons of 1640, and archbishop Laud's directions as to the conducting of public worship.

---

**T**HE year 1643 he was by authority of Parliament, called to be a Member of the Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*. And after some time was chosen one of the Assessors, in which place he behaved with great wisdom and integrity. He was very rarely absent from the deliberations of the assembly, and considered his presence there a duty paramount to every other. As he in consequence only visited Ashwell on extraordinary occasions, he appointed a curate with the whole income of the rectory as his stipend. While in London he preached at first at different churches, but soon accepted the invitation of the inhabitants of Duke's-place to preach among them regularly.

Afterwards he was requested to take upon him the charge of the new church in *Westminster* then just completed (now

called Christ Church), where he was unwearied in his official duties, 'continuing oftentimes to speak in publique for the space of six or eight hours on a Sabbath day.' He was besides one of the seven divines 'that, by appointment of Parliament, did carry on the daily morning lecture at the Abby-Church' (Clarke 194).

On several occasions we find him preaching before the house of Commons and the Assembly of Divines on solemn fast days for the earl of Essex.

On 21 June 1643, the day of the monthly solemn Fast, he preached a sermon, afterwards published, on 'The necessity and Encouragement of Utmost venturing for the Churches Help' on Esther iv. 13, 14.

'This day [17 May 1644] was the sweetest that I have seen in England. Generall Essex, when he went out, sent to the Assemblie, to entreat, that a day of Fasting might be kept for him. We appoint, this day, four of our number to preach and pray at Christ's Church; also, taking the occasion, we thought meet to be humbled in the Assemblie, so we spent from nine to five very graciouslie. After Dr. Twisse had begun with a briefe prayer, Mr. Marshall prayed large two houres, most divinellie, confessing the sins of the members of the Assemblie, in a wonderfullie pathetick, and prudent way. After, Mr. Arrowsmith preached one houre, then a psalme; thereafter, Mr. Vines prayed near two houres, and Mr. Palmer preached one houre, and Mr. Seaman prayed near two houres, then a psalme. After, Mr. Hendersone brought them to a short sweet conference of the heart confessed in the Assemblie, and other seen faults, to be remedied, and the conveniencie to preach against all sects, especiallie Anabaptists and Antinomians. Dr. Twisse closed with a short prayer and blessing. God was so evidentlie in all this exercise, that we expect certainlie a blessing both in our matter of the Assemblie and whole Kingdome.' (Baillie, *Letters and Journals* ed. by David Laing esq. for the Bannatyne club. [3 vols. 8vo. Edinb. 1841], vol. ii., pp. 184, 185.)

'On Tuesday last [13 Aug. 1644] there was a solemne Fast for Generall Essex's armie. Mr. Palmer and Mr. Hill did preach that day to the Assemblie, two of the most Scottish and free

sermons, that ever I heard any where. The way here of all preachers, even the best, has been, to speake before the Parliament with so profound a reverence as truelie took all edge from their exhortations, and made all applications to them toothless and adulatorious. That style is much changed of late: however, these two good men laid well about them, and charged publicke and parliamentarie sins strictlie upon the backs of the guilty; among the rest, their neglect to settle religion according to the Covenant, and to sett up Ordination, which lay so long in their hands.' (Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, ii. 220, 221.) This 'Publick letter' is dated 18 Aug., which was a Sunday; Baillie though a Scots commissioner to the Assembly of Divines did not hesitate to write letters on the Lord's day, as other letters are found in the same series dated on days, which the Dominical letter of the year shews to have been Sundays.

This sermon was the one afterwards published under the title 'The Glasse of God's Providence towards his Faithful Ones,' on Ps. xcix. 8.

On 30 Sept. 1646 he preached before the Commons a sermon on Isaiah lviii. 12, afterwards published under the name 'The Duty and Honour of Church Restorers.'

In these sermons preached to the parliament, 'he spared not to declare fully and plainly what God expected from them and freely to reprove what was amisse. For (as he was wont to say) he did not in that place preach BEFORE them (*ut coram Iudice*), but TO them (*authoritative*) as by Commission from God, and how much soever they might be superiour to him in other regards, yet he was in that place superiour to them, as acting in Gods name; and therefore would not be afraid to speak whatever was the Will of God that he should tell them, notwithstanding any displeasure or danger, which might by this means befall him for so doing' (Clarke, 199, 200).

Mr Palmer was held in such estimation by his party, that he was directed by the assembly to draw up letters in its name to the protestant churches abroad (Baillie ii. 111 [7 Dec. 1643]). This letter is printed in Neal [1754] ii. 62-5 from Rushworth. He was also one of a sub-committee of five to draw up a Directory of Public Worship (Baillie ii. 118), his share being

the catechizing (ii. 140); yet, though he was the best catechist in England, his paper on it was not liked (ii. 148).

Herbert Palmer and Stephen Marshall were the two divines appointed by the parliament to attend the primate in prison, instead of Drs Martin and Beale whom he had required. They also attended him on the scaffold 10 Jan. 1644-5.



HERBERT PALMER was appointed president of Queens' college by the earl of Manchester, and installed by him in person in the college chapel, on 11 April 1644.

The proceedings of the installation are sufficiently described by the following entry in the college register.

Aprill the Eleventh. 1644.

On which day the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Edward Earle of Manchester in pursuite of an ordinance of Parlyament for regulateing and reforming of the Vniversity of Cambridge, came in person into the chappell of Queenes Colledge, and by the authority to him committed as afore-saide, did in presence of all the fellows now resident, declare and publish Mr Herbert Palmer to be constituted Master of the said Colledge in roome of Doctor Martin late Master there, but now justly and lawfully ejected, requiring him the said Mr Herbert Palmer, then present, to take upon him the said place, office, and charge, and did put him into the Masters seate or stall within the said chappell, and delivered unto him the statutes of the said Colledge in testimony of his actual investiture and possession of the said charge. And the said Earle of Manchester doth likewise straightly charge all and every the fellowes, scollers and students and all others belonging to the said Colledge, to acknowledge him the said Mr Herbert Palmer to be actuall Master of this colledge, and sufficiently authorized to execute the said office, and accordingly to use unto him all such respects and obedience as the statutes of the said House doe require to be given unto him as Master thereof, notwithstanding hee be not elected nor admitted according to the ordinary course prescribed by the said statutes in this time of distraction and warre, there being a necessity of reforming as well of the statutes themselves, as of the members of the Colledge. In witnesse wherof the said Earle of Manchester hath commanded



this declaration and act of his Lo<sup>p</sup>: to be entred into the Leigerbookes of acts of the said Colledge and also of the university of Cambridge to remain of record for perpetuall memory.

E. MANCHESTER.

The following was the 'Solemne promise or protestation made by the Master in the chappell at the time of his admission or installment:'

I Herbert Palmer being called and constituted by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edward Earle of Manchester (who is authorized thereto by an ordinance of Parlyament) to be Master of Queenes colledge in the Vniversity of Cambridge, with the approbation of the Assembly of Divines now sitting at Westminster, doe solemnly and seriously promise in the presence of Almighty God the searcher of all hearts, that during the time of my continuance in that charge, I shall faithfully labour to promote piety and learning in myselfe, the fellowes, schollers, and students, that doe or shall belong to the said Colledge, agreeable to the late solemn Nationall league and covenant by mee sworne and subscribed, with respect to all the good and wholesome statutes of the said Colledge and of the Vniversity, correspondent to the said Covenant and by all meanes to procure the good, wellfare, and perfect reformation both of that Colledge and Vniversity, so farre as to me appertaineth.

HERBERT PALMER.

April 11. 1644.

For two months he bare rule over a college consisting of the remains of the royalist society mostly non-resident, probably no scholars and a very small number of students, and but very little seems to have been done in the college. William Hitch was admitted as sizar of the college on 28 May, and Maurice Bawdes as pensioner 8 June, both under Mr William Wells, who escaped ejection for some time, but was at last (on 26 Sept.) expelled for refusing to take the covenant. Edward Herbert, who had been pre-elected bible-clerk 17 Feb. 1643-4 was admitted 10 May 1644.

But the new system came into operation on 11 June 1644 with the nine fellows whom the earl of Manchester appointed, and on 20 June 11 students, partly Oxford men, were ad-

mitted members of the college. On the 21st the first college meeting was held, Samuel Sillesby was appointed vice-president, and degree graces for B.A. to two of the newly admitted pensioners were passed. On 24 June a fresh election of officers took place, who were directed 'All to beginne the weeke after the commencement.' On 29 June the first bible-clerk was elected and admitted under the new system.

At Queens' Mr Palmer 'set himself industriously to the promoting of religion and learning, being very solicitous that none should be admitted to a scholarship or fellowship in his college, but such as were qualified in both these respects, the good effects of which appeared in the reputation and credit of that society, beyond most others of the university in his time' (Neal [1754] ii. 326). 'He was also very careful to appoint such persons for tutors of youth as were eminent for learning and piety' (Neal ii. 85). This last statement of Neal's, is however, not very intelligible, as all the fellows put in by lord Manchester took pupils except Mr Wallis, who soon vacated his fellowship, and Mr Pypard, of whom hereafter.

One of the new sizars was Simon Patrick afterwards bishop of Ely, who in his autobiography gives the following account of the condition of the college:

'Here I found myself in a solitary place at first; for, tho' Mr Fuller in his Church History was mistaken in saying this College was like a Land-wrack (as I think his words are<sup>1</sup>) in which there was [not] one left to keep possession, yet there were about a dozen schollars, and almost half of the old Fellows, the Visitors at first doing no more than putting in a majority of new to govern the College. The other rarely appearing were all turned out for refusing the Covenant, which was then so zealously pressed, that all schollars were summon'd to take it at

<sup>1</sup> Fuller's words are: 'In *Queens Coll*: there was made a *thorow Reformation*, neither *Master*, *Fellow*, nor *Scholler* being left of the Foundation; so that according to the *Laws of the Admiralty* it might seem a true *Wreck*, and forfeited in this *Land tempest*, for lack of a *live thing* therein to preserve the propriety thereof. However some conceived this a great severity, contrary to the eternall Morall of the *Jewish Law* provided against the depopulation of *Birds nests* that the *Old* and *Young Ones* should be destroyed together.' *History of Cambridge* 1655, sect. viii. no. 40.

Trin: Coll: Thither I went and had it tender'd to me, but God so directed me, that I telling them my age [18 years] was dismiss'd and never heard more of it—blessed be God.'

'I had not been long in the college before the master, M<sup>r</sup> Herbert Palmer took some notice of me, and sent for me to transcribe some things he intended for the press; and soon after [7 Feb. 1645-6] made me the College Scribe, which brought me in a great deal of money, many leases being to be renewed. It was not long before I had one of the best Schollarships in the College bestow'd upon me, so that I was advanced to a higher rank, being made a Pensioner. But before I was Batchellor of Arts [Jan. 1647-8] this good man dy'd, who was of an excellent Spirit and was unwearied in doing good. Though he was a little crooked Man, yet he had such an authority, that the fellows reverenc'd him as much as we did them, going bare, when he passed thro' the Court, which after his death was disus'd.

'I remember very well that being a member of the Assembly of Divines, he went oft to London: and sometime stay'd there a quarter of a year. But before he went, he was wont to cause the Bell to be toll'd to summon us all to meet in the Hall. There he made a Pathetical Speech to us, stirring us up to pious Diligence in our studies, and told us with such seriousness as made us believe, that he shou'd have as true an account from those he cou'd trust, of the behaviour of every one of us in his absence, as if he were here present with us to observe us himself. This he said we shou'd certainly find true at his return. And truly he was as good as his word, for those youths whom he heard well of, when he came back to College, he sent for to his Lodgings, and commended them, giving books to them that were well maintain'd and money to the poorer sort. He was succeeded by a good Man, but not such a Governor.' (Patrick's *Autobiography* MS. [Univ. Lib. Patrick Papers, 36] pp. 14-17.)

'Indeed the college was so well managed under him, that without derogating from the great and deserved credit of the very learned Dr Cudworth master of Christ's college (or rather Clare hall) and Dr Joseph Whichcot Provost of King's at the same time, it must be owned no college was under better dis-

cipline than Queens'. (Patrick's *Autob.* old ed. Oxf. 1839. Contin. p. 246.)

He used his great influence with the assembly to procure the substitution of such only as were both learned and religious in the masterships and fellowships in the university vacated by the ejected royalists. (Clarke, *Life*, 197.)

The president was possessed of considerable property and was unbounded in his liberality; he maintained several poor scholars at his own expense in the college, and when he died he left a considerable sum of money for the same purpose. What Fuller says, confirms this account of him: 'I am most credibly informed that Mr Herbert Palmer (an anti-Independent to the height) being convinced that Mr Edwards had printed some falsehoods in one sheet of his *Gangræna*, proffered to have that sheet reprinted at his own cost, but some intervening accident obstructed it.' (*Appeal of injured innocence*, part iii. no. 311.)

Though of a weakly constitution, he was indefatigable in business and was constantly employed in works of devotion and charity. He was a short man and is called by Baillie (ii. 111) 'gracious and learned little Palmer.'

He did not take the degree of D.D., and never filled the office of vice-chancellor.

He intentionally remained unmarried, and being besides extremely abstemious and temperate, and not given to be gay or costly in his apparel, he was able to shew much liberality in his parish and his college.

By 'an ordinance for the regulating the university of Cambridge' of 13 Feb. 1645-6 he was directed (with the other heads of houses) to preach in his turn at St Mary's church on Sunday mornings.

On 11 April 1645 he was the spokesman of a deputation from the university to the house of Commons for procuring the exemption of the societies from public contributions, taxes and impositions. Their petition was granted, and an ordinance to that effect was at once drawn up and passed by both houses that same day (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 386).

His last illness was a short one, and 'his deportment therein holy and heavenly; his humility, faith, patience, and submission

to Gods Will, eminently appearing from time to time, and his discourse full of heavenly expressions till the time of his death,' praying among other things, that God would 'provide a faithful man for Queens Colledge' (Clarke, *Life*, 200).

He died . . . Sept. 1647 aged 46, and his death was bewailed by the presbyterian party 'as an unspeakable loss.' He was buried in the New Church at Westminster.

The day is nowhere given, but he was present at an election of fellows on 17 Aug. 1647 (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 142), and as his successor was elected 19 Sept., he probably died on 11 Sept.

His portrait is engraved at the beginning of his memoir in Clarke's *Lives* [1677], p. 183. It represents him as both 'puny and crooked,' and with the childlike face, which on one occasion at his coming into the pulpit called forth from 'an ancient French gentlewoman' the exclamation 'Hola, que nous dira cest enfant icy?' but at the same time with the 'worn, wist-ful, sad forth-look,' with the 'large eyes and thought-worn features,' well agreeing with his character of a studious divine and earnest preacher.

In a letter of 25 Dec. 1646, Baillie (ii. 415) mentions Herbert Palmer as one of the ablest presbyterian divines, along with Herle, Marshall, Vines and Burgess, among whom he wishes the king would choose his chaplains, adding 'but I believe Newcomen, Ward, Ash, Perne, Seaman, Whitaker, Calamy would give also good satisfaction.' He was however a Millenarian, which Baillie laments (ii. 313) . . . 'I cannot dream why he [Dr John Forbes] should have omitted [in his 'Institutiones Historico-Theologicæ,' fo. Amst. 1645] ane errour [Millenarianism] so famous in antiquitie, and so troublesome among us; for the most of the chiefe divines here, not only Independents, but others, such as Twisse, Marshall, Palmer, and many more, are express Chiliasts.' (Letter of 5 Sept. 1645, to Mr Spang.)

'... We may look upon it as a wise Providence of God, so seasonably to take him away a little before those great transactions about the change of Government, which were so directly contrary to his deliberate and settled judgement, that he would

certainly have thought it his duty to *Speak* much more than others would endure to *Hear*. For although his judgment was clear for the lawfulness of Defensive Arms (which was the Parliaments case as it was first stated, as doth fully appear in that Treatise, entituled, '*Scripture and Reason pleaded for Defensive Arms*' wherein himself of all others had the greatest hand :) yet was as peremptory against Offensive Arms, or attempting the Kings life, whose person he judged Sacred and inviolable,' and he was resolved, if ever it should come to the question, 'to oppose it to his utmost power, whatever danger he might incur by so doing' (Clarke, 200.)

On 9 Jan. 1646-7 he presented about 30 volumes to the library, and at his death he left the college a legacy of £53, which was paid by his [half-] brother Mr John Crow. In 1661 it was agreed by Dr Martin and the society, that this gift, then in the hands of Mr Nichols, should be employed in repairing the chapel and the steeple. (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 134. b. 138. b.)

Agreed upon by the M<sup>r</sup> & Fellowes that, that £53 of M<sup>r</sup> Palmer's gift, w<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Nicols (having in his hands) hath given notice of to the Community, bee employed to the repaire of the Chappell and Steeple, June 24, 1661. (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 138. b.)

VI Journale. 1660-61. fo. 110. [Apr.] For ringing the bell at S<sup>t</sup> Buttolphs, our steeple being decayed .....0. 1. 0.

His half-brother John Crow (M.A. Cath. 1639) succeeded him at Ashwell, and continued there till 1662. (Kennet, *Reg.* 896, Calamy, *Acc.* 366).

August 25, 1648. It was granted that M<sup>r</sup> Crow should have the Colledge-seale for his acquittance for the money given by his Brother M<sup>r</sup> Palmer. (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 134. b.)

There are lives of Herbert Palmer in Middleton's *Biographia Evangelica*, iii. 190—201; in Clarke's *Lives of Thirty-two English Divines* (3rd ed. fo. London, 1677), 180-201; and in Clarke's *Martyrology*, Lond. 1651. There is also a life of Herbert Palmer by Philip Taverner of Exeter college, Oxford. London, 1681. This is however of no great importance. Another by Mr A. B. Grosart will be mentioned shortly hereafter.

He is the author of the following sermons and books:

1. *The Necessity and Encouragement of Utmost Venturing for the Churches Help.* A Sermon before the house of commons 21 June, 1643, on Esther iv. 13, 14. 4to. Lond. 1643.

2. *The Glasse of God's Providence towards His Faithful Ones on Ps. xcix. 8.* A Sermon before both houses of Parliament, 13 Aug. 1644. 4to. Lond. 1644.

3. *Meditations of making Religion ones Business.* Letter dated 13 Dec. 1644.

4. *The Soule of Fasting, or Affections Requisite in a Day of Solemne Fasting and Humiliation, according to the Pattern.* Neh. ix. 5, &c. 12mo. Lond. 1644.

5. *The character of a Christian in Paradoxes and seeming Contradictions.* (Letter dated 25 July.) 1645.

These last three numbers together with others were united in a volume entitled,

6. *Memorials of Godliness and Christianity.*

This is his most popular work; the 13th edition was published 12mo. 1708, and it is reprinted in Wesley's *Christian Library*, Vol. XII.

The following is the description of the edition of 1655.

I. *Memorials of Godlines and Christianity.* In three Parts (with continuous pagination, but three separate title pages).

Part I. containing *Meditations* :

1. *Of making Religion ones Business.*

2. *An Appendix applied to the Calling of a Minister.*

The fifth edition corrected and enlarged by the Author, Herbert Palmer, B.D. late Master of *Qu. Coll. Camb.*

II. *Memorials of Godlines and Christianity.*

Part II. containing : -

1. *The Character of a Christian in Paradoxes and seeming Contradictions.*

2. *A Proof or Character of visible Godliness.*

3. *Some general Considerations to excite to watchfulness, and to shake off spiritual drowsiness.*

4. *Remedies against carefulness.*

5. *The Soul of Fasting.*

The fifth edition corrected. By Herbert Palmer, B.D. Master of Qu. Coll. Camb.

### III. Memorials of Godlines and Christianity.

Part III. A Daily Direction, or Brief Rules for daily Conversation. As also A particular Direction for the Lords-Day.

Written by *Herbert Palmer* a little before his Death.

7. A Full Answer to a Printed Paper Entituled 'Foure serious Questions concerning Excommunication and Suspension from the Sacrament,' 4to. Lond. 1645.

8. The duty and honour of Church Restorers, a Sermon on Isaiah lvij. 12, preached before the house of Commons 30 Sept. 1646. 4to. Lond. 1646.

In conjunction with Daniel Cawdrey he published

9. *Sabbatum Redivivum*, or the Christian Sabbath vindicated in a Full Discourse concerning the Sabbath and the Lord's Day. 4to. part i. 1645, part ii. 1652.

The question of the authorship of the Paradoxes is examined in the following work :

Lord Bacon not the author of "The Christian Paradoxes:" being a reprint of "Memorials of Godliness and Christianity," by Herbert Palmer, B.D. With introduction, memoir, and notes by the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, Kinross. 8vo. Printed for private circulation, 1865. pp. 126.

This work contains (pp. 25-46) a memoir of Herbert Palmer mainly derived from Clarke, Cole's MSS., Baillie's letters, and Patrick's Autobiography.



ON 11 April 1644 Herbert Palmer was installed president, the society then consisting of 10 royalist fellows, eight having been ejected on 8 and 9 April. On the same day Thomas Marley was ejected for refusing to take the covenant.

The 9 vacancies created in April were filled up on 11 June, by lord Manchester appointing a fresh set of 9 new fellows viz. John Wallis, Samuel Sillesby, John Wells, Nathaniel Ingelo, Masters of Arts, John Smith, John Hoare, Samuel Glover, In-



ceptors in Arts, and William Ames and William Whittaker Bachelors of Arts, all from Emmanuel college except Hoare and Glover who were from St Catherine's hall.

The warrant for their appointment is transcribed from the College Register :

Whereas in persuite of an ordinance of Parlyament for regulateing and reforming y<sup>e</sup> university of Cambridge I have eiected Mr Marly, Mr Coldham, Mr Kemp, Mr Sparrow, Mr Bryan, Mr Rogers, Mr Hills, Mr Appleby, Mr Natley, late fellowes of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge : And whereas Mr John Wallis, Mr Samuel Silesby, Mr John Wells, Mr Nathaniel Ingelo, masters of art, Mr John Smith, Mr John Hore and Mr Samuel Glover, Inceptors, William Ames and William Whittakers. Batchellours of art, have bine examined and approved by the Assembly of divines now sitting in Westminster according to the said ordinance, as fitt to be fellowes ; these are therefore to require you and every of you to receive the said Mr John Wallis, Mr Samuel Silsby, Mr John Wells, Mr Nathaniel Ingelo masters of art, Mr John Smith, Mr John Hore, Mr Samuel Glover, Inceptors, William Ames and William Whittakers, Batchellours of art, as fellowes of your Colledge in roome of the said Mr Marly, Mr Coldham, Mr Kemp, Mr Sparrow, Mr Bryan, Mr Rogers, Mr Hills, Mr Appleby, Mr Natley, formerly eiected, and to give them place according to their seniority in the university in reference to all these that are or shall hereafter be put in by mee according to the ordinance aforesaid. Given under my hand and seale the Eleventh day of June Anno dni 1644.

E. MANCHESTER.

To the Master, President  
and fellowes of Queenes  
Colledge in Cambridge.

After the fellows so nominated had taken the solemn league and covenant, they made, in the presence of the Committee appointed by the Earl of Manchester, the following protestation, and then, the instrument for their admission being publicly read by the Master, they were admitted fellows :

I..... being appointed and constituted by the right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earle of Manchester, who is authorized therunto by an ordinance of Parlyament, to be a fellow of Queenes Colledge in the university of

Cambridge, with the approbation of the Assembly of Divines now sitting at Westminster, doe solemnly and seriously promise in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts, that during the time of my continuance in y<sup>t</sup> charge, I shall faithfully labour to promote piety and learning in myselfe, the schollers and students, that doe or shall belong to the said Colledge, agreeable to the late solempne National league and Covenant by mee sworne and subscribed, with respect to all the good and wholesome statutes of the said College and of the university, correspondent to the said Covenant; and shall yield unto M<sup>r</sup> Herbert Palmer, M<sup>r</sup>. of this Colledge, all such respect and obedience as the Statutes of the said house and laudable customes of the said Vniversity do require to be given to the Master, And endeavour to prosecute the good, wellfare, and perfect reformation of y<sup>t</sup> Colledge and Vniversity so farre as to mee appertaineth.

June 19,  
1644.

On 2 Aug. Dr Gamaliel Capel was declared non-socius:

'A certificate from Allhallowes Parish in Cambridge Aug. 2. 1644.

A stillborne child of Doctor Capells buried in Allhallowes parish  
March 12, 1643.

In witnesse whereof we subscribe

EDWARD COWDER, *Churchwarden.*

Aug. 2, 1644.

JOSEPH HARDY, *Clarke.*

This certificate being brought to me, I did before y<sup>e</sup> fellowes the same day Pronounce Dr Capell non-socius.

HERBERT PALMER, *Præsidents.*

(Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 25.)

On 26 Aug. Dr George Bardsey, Thomas Cox and Michael Freer were ejected for non-residence and not appearing on summons; on 26 Sept. William Wells and Arthur Walpole the last of the royalist society were ejected for refusing to take the Covenant.

Their places were still filled up by the earl of Manchester, who appointed in their stead on 13 Sept. Francis Barksdale M.A. of Magdalen hall Oxford, and John Jackson B.A. of St Catherine's hall, and on 20 Dec. John Pypard M.A. and Samuel Rayner B.A. of Magdalen hall. The last of lord Manchester's fellowes were

intruded in Jan. 1644-5, viz. George Griffith B.A. of..... college on the 2<sup>d</sup>, and Nathaniel Debanke M.A. and John Watson B.A. of Emmanuel college on the 4<sup>th</sup>. This made 16 fellows, soon reduced to 15 by the marriage of John Wallis 4 March 1644-5.

No further appointments or elections were made for two years; but on 13 Feb. 1645-6 the parliament by an Ordinance permitted all the colleges except Trinity, to fill up the places vacant by ejectment, and so on 19 Jan. 1646-7 three fellows were elected by the society in the places of Dr Cox, Dr Capel, and Mr Whitehead. Only one more election of fellows was held in Herbert Palmer's time viz. on 17 Aug. 1647 when four fellows were chosen.



F the new body, Fuller (*History of the university* sub anno 1642-3 no. 40) wrote in 1655: '.....But to prevent a *vacuity* (the detestation of nature) a new Plantation was soon substituted in their room, who short of the former in learning and abilities, went beyond them in good affections to the *Parliament*;' and the Querela Cantabrigiensis says that 'the Knipperdollings of the age reduced a glorious and Renowned University almost to a meer Munster,' and 'tore the Garland from off the Head of Learning to place it on the dull brows of Disloyal Ignorance.'

This was not at least entirely the case at Queens', where the intruded society included such men as John Wallis the eminent mathematician, John Smith the Christian Platonist, and Nathaniel Ingelo afterwards fellow of Eton. There may however have been some, who had no great right to their new positions. John Pypard, in spite of his having been 'examined and approved by the assembly of Divines,' was not quite the saint he ought to have been, and, having been 'found disorderlie at a taverne in disorderlie companie at eleven of the clocke of the night,' was (on 17 May 1645) admonished 'by the expresse consent of the master and major part of the fellowes.' (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 132.)

Clarke's account of Herbert Palmer's management of the college transcribed from his *Life* is interesting:

His Government of the Colledge. '...But more especially in reference to that place, to the Government whereof he was designed,...it cannot easily be believed how exceeding Circumspect he was, how Cautious and wary in the Choice of those, who (as Fellows) were to joyn with him in the Government, that they might be learned, pious, and unanimous. The happy effect of which care, in so quiet and peaceable establishment of that Society, as could not easily be expected in so troublesome a time, was, to the great astonishment and Amazement of all, even of those that hated them; and hath had a very great influence upon that happy, and flourishing condition thereof ever since. What his aime was in that place, did continually appear, by his constant expressions and Prayers, which sounded of nothing more than the advancement of Religion and Learning: And he was as true to those expressions in his continual endeavours and actings.

His first and main care was, the advancement of Religion, and practical Piety, knowing that where this took place, a conscionable improvement of time, in other things could not well be wanting.

His care to promote Religion there. This made him extraordinary solicitious, for the constant presence of the whole Society at the publique Worship of God; which he did carefully look to, when he was present amongst them, and was usually one of the last things he gave in charge to all the Students, when his more publique employments at the Assembly called him away, and whereof he was very inquisitive in his absence. He took care also for the constant instruction, not only of the young Scholars, but likewise of all the Colledge Servants, in the principles of Religion. The exercises of Common-places or Sermons in the Chappel, which had formerly been in use, only in Term-time, he caused to be continued weekly all the year. Besides which, when he was present in the Colledge, he did frequently himself, either preach, or expound Scripture unto them. He also took special notice of the several Conversations of the particular persons in the Colledge, as well by his own inspection, and observation while he was present, as by faithfull informations in his absence; and was frequent in giving them personall counsel and Direction in private. Consonant hereunto was also the care of the particular Fellows, who beside the instruction of their Pupils in Learning, caused them to come to their chambers to Prayers every night, and to repetition of Sermons on the *Lords-day*. By all which the practice of Religion was much promoted.

His care to advance learning. His next care was for the advancement of Learning, which he endeavoured to promote by his frequent exhortations, and encouraging all to diligence in their studies, and conscionable improving their time and opportunities; as also by requiring the constant performance of publique exercises, by persons of all ranks; and exciting the Fellows to a diligent inspection, as well joyntly over the Colledge in general, as severally over their own Pupils in particular for the same ends.

On the same ground also he took care to have the Colledge-Library furnished with good Authors, giving considerable summes of money for that end, and perswading others also to do the like; And some dues payable to the Colledge, which formerly used to be employed in feasting, were by his means converted to a better use, in buying of such books as might feed the minds, both of the present society, and those that shall succeed.

His charity. He bestowed also a considerable part of his profits there, upon the yearly maintenance of poor Scholars, and at his death he gave a considerable summe of money for the same purpose, to be disposed of by the present Society to such as stood in need.

Indeed his resolution was, that so long as he was hindered from residing constantly amongst them, by reason of his attending on the Assembly at *Westminster*, he would not be a gainer by the place [the value of the mastership at this time was £68. 3s. 3d. (*Cooper Ann.* iii. 432)]; but whatsoever profits he received more then would defray the charges, of journeys and other expences occasioned by it, he would bestow some way or other for the good of the Colledge.

His prudence. In elections to places of preferment in the Colledge, he was exceedingly carefull that they might be bestowed on those that were most deserving: and to that end, he did, with the unanimous consent of the Fellows, make a Decree, that in all future Elections, none should be admitted to a Scholarship or Fellowship in the Colledge, till they did first approve themselves for Learning by a publique triall or examination, for two or three days successively in the audience of the whole Colledge, which hath already produced very good effects for the improvement of learning in that Colledge, and more are like to ensue. In case any solicited him for preferment of their Friends, his constant answer was, that if they were found to deserve it better then others, they should have it, but if otherwise they must expect to go without it, and his actings

were exactly consonant hereunto ; as indeed in all things, his resolutions, words, and actions were so exactly consonant, and kept so perfect harmony as is seldom seen : whereas in many, their words are more then their intentions, and their actions lesse then their words.

In his converse with the Fellows, it was his great care to preserve unanimity, that as well Elections as all other affairs of the Colledge, should be carried on by an universal consent ; so if that in the proposal of anything, there were any dissent, his usual manner was to defer the determination of it, till every one should see reason sufficient to concur with the rest ; and was himself as ready to hearken to any argument produced, though contrary to his present sense, which he would either fully answer or yield to it : so that scarce anything was overruled meerly by plurality of suffrages, but all with universal consent ; and nothing more ordinary, then for all differences to be quite reasoned down.

In his absence from them, his mind was still present with them ; being more thoroughly acquainted with all the affairs of the Colledge, and more carefull of them, then most Heads of houses are when they are present. For by reason of that sweet harmony, and agreement betwixt himself and the fellows, he had constantly faithful intelligence of all affairs, and did communicate his counsel and advice therein ; making the good of the Colledge (as he was wont to call it) his *Magna Cura*, by reason whereof that Colledge hath flourished in a very eminent manner : And I may safely say, without prejudice to any ; that scarce any Society in either University, since the late Reformation, both for the general improvement of Religion and Learning, and the unanimous harmony amongst themselves, have been comparable hereunto ; yea, so great was that unanimity and reciprocal affection, between him and the Society, that scarce ever any Head of a Society was taken from them with more general sorrow.

The care of the puritan Society for the good working of the college is shewn by several college orders made by them. (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 25. b. 132 ff.).

‘Jan. 31. 1644. Decreed by y<sup>e</sup> Master and Fellowes unanimously y<sup>t</sup> there shall be two comon places weekly all the yeere long and y<sup>t</sup> all M<sup>r</sup> of Arts who have Chambers in the Colledge shall undergoe

this, and for each default ten groates to be payd to the comon chest, and the dayes to be ordinarily Tuesday and Friday.

HERBERT PALMER, President.'

On 4 July 1645 it was concluded that the fellows should take care of the college servants, 'to see if they have understanding in religion and to instruct them if they find them ignorant.'

On 31 Oct. 1645 it was determined by the society to provide an 'Ethicke Lecturer' to lecture daily.

On 7 Feb. 1645-6 a scholarship examination for two days, two hours at least at a time, was decreed.

On 11 Jan. 1646-7, just before the first fellowship election since Dr Martin's time, it was decreed by the society, that all candidates for fellowships should be publicly examined by the censors and any of the fellows that desired it, in Hebrew, Greek, Latin and Philosophy in the presence of the master, fellows and scholars for 3 days or 2 at the least, from 9 to 11 a.m.; the authors in which they were to be examined were not to be made known beforehand. It was provided however that this should not prevent the society from electing any person who might be hindered by illness from presenting himself, if they were satisfied of his learning.

On 13 Jan. 1646-7 the Problem suppers of newly elected fellows were ordered to be replaced by a payment of five marks for the use of the library.

Few notices of the actual subjects of study at this period are contained in the college books. There were lectures on Aristotle's Organon, on the Dialectica of Dr John Seton, the then standard work on logic, on the Greek and Hebrew languages, on Arithmetic and Geometry.

The old church of England was now apparently no more. Those solemn offices of prayer and praise, which were the delight and comfort of Edward Martin, were prohibited, that 'great Idol of England, the Service-book' (Baillie, ii. 117) that 'mess of pottage' was abolished, the reading desk which was stigmatized as a 'calves coop' was rendered useless, the bishops

were in prison or reduced to private station, and churchmen were left 'to weep with a loud voice and to complain that their Gods were gone,—their God episcopacy, their God Liturgy, the organ, and the surplice' (Preface to Fast sermon before the Lords, 30 Oct. 1644, by Dr Edm Staunton, principal of C. C. C. Oxford. 4°. Lond. 1644).

Instead of the decent order of the church of England, there reigned now the solemn League and Covenant, the Directory for the Publique Worship of God, Triers for preachers and Classes for ordination, and Presbyterianism, the latter however never thoroughly established in its Scotch form and soon to be overthrown in favour of a toleration extended to all sects and denominations except Churchmen.

Yet though the Prayerbook was gone, external forms of Divine worship were not wholly neglected, and, among the college regulations of Mr Palmer's time, we find the following:

On 14 Feb. 1645-6 it was 'agreed unanimously that those who come to Chappell after the Psalmes are read, shall be accounted tardy'; and on 9 Jan. 1646-7 it was ordered 'that the Deane take care of Prayers to be in due season in the morning, and halfe an houre after 5 at night, and performe the Course of such as be absent, and have provided none to supply it.' (Old Parchm. Reg. 133. 132. b.)

There seems not to be extant any of the bursars' books for the period of Mr Palmer's presidentship.

Besides the works of Herbert Palmer which are mentioned above, there are several other minor compositions of his, for the knowledge of which I am indebted to the Rev. A. B. Grosart.

In '*the Baptist Annual Register for 1798, 1799, 1800, and part of 1801*,' edited by John Rippon, D.D., are three letters of Herbert Palmer's. They were 'with other papers, in Mr Herbert Palmer's *own handwriting*, in the possession of Dr Rippon.' The date of the first is 14 Aug. 1632 (pp. 258-260), the others (on pp. 411-414, and pp. 503-504) belong also to 1632; they



seem addressed to the same person, but to whom does not appear. This person he styles 'most noble and vertuous cousin;' the letters are entirely on spiritual matters, and the second and third are headed by Dr Rippon 'To a doubting Christian.' His letters are mentioned by Clarke (*Life*, 186) as being 'yet to be seen in great numbers.'


Mr Grosart possesses also a MS. entirely written by Palmer, entitled 'Sermons concerning the necessity and manner of Divine Invocation, wherein is taught how our Prayers may be made acceptable unto God, comfortable to ourselves.' Prefixed is 'an exceedingly sweet and charming letter' 'To his most Deare and Honoured Lady mother the Lady Margaret Palmer,' dated 'from my study at Queenes colledge in Cambridge, April 21, 1626.'



## XXX. Thomas Horton.

19 Sept. 1647—2 Aug. 1660.

23 Car. I.—12 Car. II.

 IN the death of Mr Palmer, Thomas Horton B.D. formerly fellow of Emmanuel college, succeeded him by the free election of the society on 19 Sept., and was admitted on 2 Oct. 1647.

He was the son of Mr Lawrence Horton of the Mercers' company, and was born in 16.... He was admitted pensioner of Emmanuel college on 4 July 1623, (William Bennet, Register of Emmanuel college, MS. at Emmanuel) and was matriculated as pensioner in July 1624. He was B.A. 1626-7, M.A. 1630 and B.D. 1637. He was elected fellow of his college in 16...<sup>1</sup>, when John Wallis the mathematician was one of his pupils. The latter writes: 'The first time I had the opportunity of knowing him, was about the year 1632, when he was fellow of *Emmanuel Colledge* in *Cambridge*, in which college I had the Honour (and Happiness) of receiving the first of my *Academical* education and for some part of it under his Tuition' (Preface to one hundred Select Sermons, fo. Lond. 1679).

In 1638 he was appointed curate of St Mary Colechurch London, a donative in the gift of the Mercers' company, and licensed 12 July. He seems to have resigned this in 1640, as Samuel Cheney was licensed to it 28 Nov. (Newcourt, i. 919). We find him later preaching here, as Dr Worthington says in his diary: 'Oct. 19. [1651], I preached at Cole church in the forenoon for Dr Horton' (Heywood and Wright, ii. 576). Dr

<sup>1</sup> There are no dates of the admissions of the fellows given in Bennet between 1619 and 1633.

Wallis observed that bishop Brownrigg when in London 'was a very frequent, if not his Constant Auditor, even though he did not lodg in those parts of the Town.'

He subscribed the 3 articles of the 36th canon as university preacher on ... Nov. 1638 (MS. Baker xxvij. 213).

On 26 Oct. 1641 he was chosen professor of Divinity in Gresham college, in succession to Dr Holdsworth.

On 18 Sept. 1644 he was nominated by the parliament as one of the 28 Triers or 'Commissioners appointed for approbation of publique preachers' (Journal of the house of Commons).

On 18 May 1647 he was chosen preacher to the society of Gray's Inn, of which he was also a member, and on 19 Sept. following he became president of Queens' college.

**O**N 29 Sept. 1647 he and Mr Valentine preached before the parliament at St Margaret's church, and received the thanks of the house for their sermons, which they were requested to print.

In 1649 he took the degree of D.D., and the same year was chosen vice-chancellor of the university.

In Easter term 1651 Dr Horton resigned his preachiership at Gray's Inn, wherein he was succeeded by Dr Nicholas Barnard, and about the same time married Dorothy .....

On 9 Aug. 1653 he was admitted 'ad eundem' at Oxford.

In April 1659 Dr Horton was appointed by the university member of a syndicate to exhibit a petition in its name to the protector Richard Cromwell against the grant of a charter then prepared for founding a university at Durham (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 473).

The protector Oliver died  $\frac{3}{18}$  Sept. 1658 and after a futile attempt of Richard Cromwell ( $\frac{4}{14}$  Sept. 1658–May 1659) to carry on the government, and, after a short period of what was all but anarchy under the rule of the remains of the Long Parliament, the restoration of Charles II. was accepted as the only solution to the difficulties of the country, and he was proclaimed king on 8 May 1660.

By the statutes of Gresham college Horton should on his marriage have vacated his professorship, but he had interest enough first with the committee of parliament for reforming the universities and other colleges on 29 May 1651, and afterwards in June 1656 with the protector, to obtain dispensations. The documents relating to this are printed in Ward's *Lives of the Gresham Professors*, p. 66 ff. By this means he continued to hold it until the restoration, when at first he obtained a fresh dispensation from Charles II. to retain his office, 1 Aug. 1660.

The very next day Dr Horton was no longer president of Queens' college, as the change of government had brought back Dr Edward Martin to his old college.

On 26 May 1660 the Lords ordered, that the earl of Manchester should be admitted to the exercise of the chancellorship of the university, and on 1 June, that the chancellors of the two universities should give order that all the statutes in the said universities be put into due execution; and again on 4 June, that they take care that the several colleges be governed according to their respective statutes and that such persons as had been unjustly put out of their Headships, fellowships and other offices in the colleges or universities be restored.

Accordingly on 27 June Michael Freer was restored to his fellowship and on 2 Aug. Edward Martin regained his mastership, Dr Horton quietly retiring from it.

**I**N March 1661 when the king's commission was issued for holding the conference at the Savoy with the presbyterians, Dr Horton was nominated as one of the assessors on the puritan side (Kennet, 398); however, Baxter (*Life and Times*, B. i. part 2, pp. 303, 307) says that he never came among them.

In 1656 George Gifford of Wadham college Oxford, had been chosen professor of divinity at Gresham college, but was set aside by the protector's dispensation. He represented now his case to the king, and in consequence Dr Horton's dispensation was revoked (26 May 1661) and Mr Gifford rechosen by

the trustees on 7 June, and by the letters of revocation ordered to be admitted.

Besides thus losing the mastership and the professorship Dr Horton was one of the divines silenced by the act of uniformity in 1662. He afterwards conformed (Jos. Pearce, *Conformists' plea for nonconformity*, 4to. 1681, Part i. p. 33), and on 13 June 1666 was instituted vicar of St Helen's Bishopsgate-street London on the presentation of the dean and chapter of St Paul's, 'as void by the Resignation of Mr *John Sibbald*, who seems to have succeeded him in 1663, and to have kept the Living in Trust for him' (Kennet, 931).

His conformity was of no very strict character, as Baxter (*Answer to Stillingfleet*, 81) says: 'I have seen Dr Horton give the Lord's Supper, I think, to the greater part that sat.'

He continued vicar of St Helen's till his death in March 1673-4. He was buried 29 March in the chancel of his church (Peck, *Desid. Cur.* B. xiv. p. 46. Obituary of Ri. Smith, annotated by Thos. Baker), leaving a widow Dorothy, but no children. She administered to his effects 28 Aug.

Dr Wallis, who had been under his tuition at Emmanuel college, published after his decease a volume of his sermons with some account of his life. He there describes Dr Horton as 'a pious and learned man, a hard Student, a sound Divine, a good Textuary, very well skilled in the Original Languages, very well accomplished for the work of a Minister and very conscientious in the discharge of it.'

He published the following sermons:

1. Sinnes discovery and revenge, as it was delivered in a sermon preached (on Numb. 32. 23.) to the right hon. the house of Peers at the Abbey Church at Westminster on Wednesday 30 Dec. 1646, being the day of the monthly publick fast. 4to. Lond. 1646-7 (pp. 40).

2. Wisdomes judgement of folly. A sermon on 1 Cor. 3. 18, 19. 4to. Lond. 1653.

3. Sermon preached before the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London, Nov. 5, 1654. 4to. Lond. 1655.

4. Zion's birth-register unfolded. A sermon on Ps. 87. 4—6. 4to. Lond. 1656.

5. The safety of Jerusalem. A sermon on *Esay xxxvii.* 4to. Lond. 1657.

6. The unrighteous Mammon exchanged for the true riches, or a sermon on Luke 16. 9, preached at the funeral of William Adams, esq. in the parish church of St Lawrence Jewry, on Tuesday Sept. 3, 1661, by Th. Horton, D.D., dedicated to the Haberdashers' Company (Kennet, 864). 4to. Lond. 1661.

7. Rich treasure in earthen vessels, a sermon on 2 Cor. 4. 7. preached Jan. 1, 1662-3 at the funeral of ... Mr James Nalton late minister of God's word at St Leonard's Fosterlane, by Th. Horton, D.D. 4to. Lond. 1663.

An Assize sermon on 2 Chron. 19. 6. 4to. Lond. 1672.

After his death were published :

46 Sermons on the whole 8th chapter of the epistle of the Apostle St Paul to the Romans. fo. Lond. 1674.

Choice and practical exposition on 4 select psalms, viz. Psalm 4 in 8 Sermons, Ps. 42 in 10 Sermons, Ps. 51 in 20 Sermons, Ps. 63 in 7 Sermons. fo. Lond. 1675.

A hundred select Sermons upon several texts: fifty on the old Testament, and fifty on the new; [with a life by Dr Wallis]. fo. Lond. 1679.

Dr Horton and Dr Dillingham published in Jan. 1659-60 after the death of the author, 'Armilla catechetica. A chain of principles, or an orderly concatenation of theological aphorisms and exercitations; wherein the chief heads of the christian religion are asserted and improved by John Arrowsmith, D.D. (Master of Trinity college), 4<sup>o</sup>. Cambr. 1659,' adding a preface to it (Kennet, 42).

Among the Ashmole MSS. (785. fo. 55. b.) are 'Notes of a theological lecture in Latin by D. Horton. Feb. 11. 1658.'

There are latin verses by Dr Horton in

*Oliva Pacis ad illustrissimum Oliverum...Protectorem, de pace cum fœderatis Belgis feliciter sancita, 1654* (on the peace with Holland).

*Musarum Cantabrigiensium Luctus et Gratulatio, 1658* (on the death of Oliver Cromwell and the accession of Richard Cromwell).

*Academiæ Cantabrigiensis ΣΩΣΤΡΑ, July 1660* (on the restoration of Charles II).

The latter set of verses is here transcribed:

Sic tandem, Rex Magne, redis, properasque recursu  
 Sperato Populum conciliare tuum.  
 Nec poteras aliter, cum turbida cuncta fuissent,  
 Teque absente diu turbidiora forent.  
 Aspicias ut nigram radiis clarissima noctem  
 Subsequitur tenebras Sole fugante Dies;  
 Aut veluti duram vehementi frigore Brumam  
 Suscipiunt molles Vere sequente vices;  
 Sic tua compositis Præsentia, *Carole*, rebus  
 Promittit longas alleviare moras;  
 Et dare sedatis post anxia fata procellis  
 Possimus portu commodiore frui.  
 Quodque magis gratum est, nec præveniente Tumultu,  
 Sanguine nec tincta sive cruore via.  
 Nil Armis opus est; siccos celebrare Triumphos  
 Principis ingenii nobilioris erat.  
 Et Populi ingenui resonanti voce *BRITANNI*  
 Protenus obsequio sponte redire suo.  
 Innuis et satis est. Dum porrigis undique Sceptrum,  
*GENS* colit admotis officiosa labris.  
 Si spectas *natale solum*, sic Anglia *PRIMUM*  
 Te merito *Carolus* jactat habere suum:  
 Si junctum *Imperium*, ex Anglis Scotisque, *Secundum*;  
 Spero et felici *Sorte SECUNDUS* eris.  
 Tho. Horton, Coll. Regin. Præses.

This collection contains besides verses by John Wilson and James Spering, fellows of Queens' college, and by N. Wragge, Med. Doct. of the same college.

---

**D**R John Towers bishop of Peterborough, who died 10 Jan. 1647, had been fellow of Queens' college from 1609 to 1617. He was presented to the rectory of Castle Ashby by William, first earl of Northampton, by whose influence also he became first in 1630 dean, then in 1638 bishop, of Peterborough. He was also prebendary of Westminster from 1634 to 1638.

For opposition to the revolution then progressing he was committed with other bishops to the tower, where they lay four months. On his release, he joined the king at Oxford, and there continued till the surrender of the city to the parliamentary forces, when he went to Peterborough, where he died, and was buried in his cathedral.

His son William Towers published

'Four sermons preached by ... John Towers, D.D. Lord Bishop of Peterborough. 8vo. Lond. 1660.' (Kennet, *Reg. and Chr.* 244.)

In 1648 the bridge near Queens' college, which had been destroyed in 1642, was rebuilt by the corporation. (Cooper, *Ann.* iii. 425.)

August 23. 1648. Whereas it is required by statute that there should be an election of fellowes within twelve-moneths after the vacancy, except there be a notable Damnum upon the Colledge, and that the sayd notable Damnum doth at present appeare to the Master and the major part of the fellowes in the vacancy of the fellowships of Mr Ingelo and Mr Debank, it is therefore concluded that the election of the sayd fellowships be at present deferr'd.

A similar order was passed by the society on 15 January 1651-2 on the vacancy of the fellowship of Mr Reyner, and again in 1655 and 1656.

On 30 Jan. 1648-9 king Charles I. was decapitated, and the house of Lords having been abolished, the government of the country was exclusively in the hands of the house of Commons. On 9 March following Henry Rich, earl of Holland, was beheaded, and in his stead the earl of Manchester was (on 15 March) elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge.

Arthur Capel, the only son of sir Henry Capel, was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' college on 3 March 1618-9. In 1641 he became lord Capel of Hadham (*Dugd. Bar.* ii. 466). He fought as a faithful soldier of king Charles I., till the king was overpowered and imprisoned at Carisbrook castle. Attempting to rescue him, he was taken prisoner and beheaded 9 March 1648-9. (Lloyd, *Memoires*, 479-487.)

On 12 Oct. 1649 the parliament ordained, that the com-



mittee for regulating the universities should cause all heads of houses and fellows and all graduates and officers of the universities to subscribe the following Engagement: 'I do declare and promise that I will be true and faithful to the commonwealth of England, as the same is now established without a king or house of Lords,' and that thenceforth no person should be admitted to take any degree or bear any office in either of the universities, before he had subscribed such engagement.

On 21 June 1650 the committee was empowered to displace such officers, masters and fellows, as refused or neglected to take the Engagement, and to place other able and fit persons in their room. They were spurred on to activity by another order of 16 Aug. in spite of Cromwell's request, that there might be no further proceedings against Non-subscribers. The first sufferer was Dr Edward Rainbow, master of St Mary Magdalene college, who was deprived 29 Aug. Many other masters and fellows of colleges were ejected for refusing to subscribe, among whom on 14 Nov. were two fellows of Queens' college, John Jackson and John Hoare, in whose place Thomas Hunt, B.A. and William Gore, B.A. were substituted by the visitors.

Thomas Hunt of Middlesex had been admitted pensioner of the college on 2 Nov. 1645.

William Gore was the fourth son of sir John Gore of Gilston (mentioned p. 414). He was admitted pensioner 3 June 1646, and was B.A. 1649-50 and M.A. 1653. He was an intimate friend of bishop Simon Patrick.

The warrant for the ejecting of John Jackson and the nomination of his successor is as follows:

November 14<sup>th</sup> 1650.

Att the Comitteē for Reforma<sup>co</sup>n of the Universities.

Whereas the Vissitors of the University of Cambridge, amonge other persons have returned Mr Jackson fellow of Queenes Colledge in the said University not to have subscribed the Ingagement, and that upon sumons sithence sent from the comitteē the said Jackson did appeare, and did confesse he had not taken the Ingagement as by the late Act of Parlament for that purpose is made and provided, and did also refuse to take the same before this Comitteē, And whereas by vertue of the said Act the fellowship of the said

Jackson is become voyd and by order of Parliament this Committee is impowered and required to supply all such places so void by the said Act, This Committee being informed of the piety and ability of Thomas Hunt, Ba<sup>r</sup>. of Arts and of his fittnes for that place, Doe order that the said Hunt be fellow of the said Colledge in the roome and place of the said Jackson voyd as above said and shall take his place in the said Colledge according to his standinge and degree in the said Universitie, and the M<sup>r</sup> of the said Colledge, Sub-master, or senior fellow now resident, is to admitt him accordingly, and that the said Hunt be henceforth deemed and taken as one of the ffellowes of the said Colledge to all intents and purposes, and receive all profits and privileges of the said Colledge accordingly. And the ffellowes and other officers of the said Colledge are hereby required to yeild obedience hereunto. And it is ordered that the M<sup>r</sup> or such ffellowes as shall admitt the said Hunt, do take notice of an Order of this Committee of the 7th of March 1649, a copy whereof is annexed, and thereof give an account to this committee if there be cause, within seaven dayes after the receipt of this order.

WALTER STRICKLAND.

March 7<sup>th</sup> 1649.

Att the committee for Reformacon of the University.

Ordered,

That if any person or persons nominated by this Committee may be justly excepted against, as to their piety or learning, That the heads or ffellowes of houses in either of the Universityes, whereunto the said person or persons are nominated, knowing such excepted, do certifie the same forthwith to the committee before the settlement of any such person or persons.

WALTER STRICKLAND.

The ejectments continued during the year 1651; and almost the last act of the committee was removing the earl of Manchester from the chancellorship on 27 Nov. 1651, for neglecting to take the Engagement, and appointing Oliver St John lord chief justice of the Common Pleas to succeed him. He was the only chancellor of the university, whom since bishop Fisher Queens' college has been able to claim as her own. The committee itself was dissolved by the parliament 21 April 1652.

Oliver St John, the son of Oliver St John of Caishoe Bedfordshire, esq., was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 16 Aug. 1615 under John Preston, and matriculated in March 1615-6. He was admitted member of Lincolns Inn 17 James I, 'where he was a counsellor of note, especially after he had shewn his parts in arguing the case of ship money in behalf of Joh. Hampden, esq.; who refused the payment of it, an. 1637.' In 1640 he was elected M.P. for Totnes, and became 16 Ch. I. Solicitor-General. He married as his second wife a relative of Oliver Cromwell, and was by him, on becoming possessed of the supreme power, made lord chief justice of the Common Pleas and sent as ambassador to the States General. He was elected chancellor of the university 27 Nov. 1651 on the deprivation of the earl of Manchester. At the restoration, he retired from public life to an estate at Long Thorp Northamptonshire, where he resided till he died, aged 75, in 1673. (Wood *Fasti*, 1630.)

November 21. 1650. Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> heads beeing read concerning the collection for the poore, it was voted by the major part of the fellows, That they do consent with the heads in the order, so long as the M<sup>r</sup> and fellows shall judge the Coll: able to pay the sūme levied by vertue of that order.

The order for collection charged our Coll: with 7<sup>l</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. per annum. (Old Parchm. Reg. 29 b. See also D<sup>r</sup>. Worthington's Diary. Heywood and Wright, ii. 583-4.)

Bishop Simon Patrick's autobiography contains many interesting notices of the state of the college in Dr Horton's time: he became fellow on 1 March 1648-9.

'Being Master of Arts I bent my studies chiefly to Theology, and the manner of those times were for young men to preach before they were in holy Orders, and the first sermon I preach'd was at Okeington (a College Living near Cambridge) Apr: 6: 1651. upon Acts 3. 19, Repent and be converted etc.... After this I had occasion to go to London, and being bound by the Statutes of the College to enter into holy Orders when I was two years Master of Arts, I knew no better than to go to a Classis of Presbyters, who then sat at London, and was examined by them, and afterwards received the imposition of their

hands. This afterwards troubled me very much, when not long after I met with Dr Hammond upon Ignatius' Epistles and Mr Thorndike's Primitive Government of the Church, whereby I was fully convinc'd of the necessity of Episcopal ordination. This made me enquire after a bishop to whom I might resort, and learning that Bp. Hall lived not far from Norwich of which he was Bishop, thither I went with two other Fellows of our College and a gentleman (Mr Gore, with whom I had contracted a great Friendship), as a companion and witness of what we did. There we were receiv'd with great kindness by that Reverend old Bp. who examin'd us and gave us many good exhortations, and then ordain'd us in his own parlour at Higham about a Mile from Norwich, Apr: 5. 1654.'

The services in the college chapels were still kept up, though the following college orders make it hard to say what form was used (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 134, 135).

24 Jan. 1647-8. 'It is decreed...that chappell shall be begun to be read before six in terme, and before seven in non-terme.'

Dec. 19, 1648. 'It was determined by the master and major part of the fellows, that chappell should bee observed onlie according to statute, notwithstanding anie decree to the contrarie.'

It would seem that at Jesus college similar orders were made :

'March 12, 1650-1. I gave order that the monitors should note those who came tardè, viz. post primum psalmum; for I observe many to come late, and I wisht the fellows who were to read, not to stay so long after the first tolling' (Worthington's Diary in Heywood and Wright, ii. 571).

On 18 Jan. 1652-3 it was agreed to reduce the number of fellows to 17, the profits of the other two to go to the college, till it should be decided otherwise (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 136. b.).

Patrick thus speaks of his care of his pupils (*Autob. MS.* p. 29, 30) :

'...Some fruits I hope there were of these and such like meditations, in my care to bring up my pupils not only in humane but divine knowledge. For I not only read Lectures to them in Philosophy, but constantly had them to my Chamber

at night, and examin'd what they had read and prayed with them before I dismiss'd them. I frequently also expounded some portion of Scripture to them, and instructed them out of Dr Hammond's Practical Catechism.'

John Smith of Emmanuel college (B.A. 1640-1, M.A. 1644) was appointed fellow of Queens' college on 11 June 1644, by the earl of Manchester. He was 'a living Library' of learning, especially in Theology and Oriental languages, but unfortunately for the college, to its loss and grief, he died 7 Aug. 1652, aged only 35. Simon Patrick preached his funeral sermon, adding to it a short account of him.

In 1654 died sir Hamon L'Estrange an antiquary and naturalist, who had been admitted fellow-commoner on 26 July 1601.

Sydrach Simpson was admitted sizar of Queens' college on 2 April 1617. After his university course he became curate and lecturer of St Margaret's Fish street London, and a noted preacher. Being convened before archbishop Laud for non-conformity in 1635, he retired to Holland, and, returning to England at the beginning of the civil wars, he was chosen one of the Assembly of Divines, where he took the side of the Independents. He became master of Pembroke hall in 1650, and died in 1655.

'From an entry in the Old Parchment Register [fo. 137. b.] made in Dr Horton's time, it appears that the strenuous assertor of liberty and enemy of arbitrary power, Oliver Cromwell, like many others who have supported that character when out of power, was far from being the most indulgent to liberty or a strict observer of the rights of men, when in it, but even followed the example of the house of Stuart and former princes in sending his mandates for the election of fellows' (MS. Plumptre). The order is as follows:

Januar. 19, 1656-7. Resolved by the determination of the major part of the Fellowes, that Mr Lauson be not admitted fellow upon the mandate of my Lord Protector, till further addresses be made to his Highness in that behalf, for as much as they are not satisfied in the condition mentioned in the sayd mandate.

Though there is no mention of the president, yet the order is in his handwriting.

John Lawson of London was admitted pensioner of Queens' college 12 Nov. 1648, was B.A. 1652-3, M.A. 1656, M.D. (of Padua) 1659, incorporated at Cambridge 1659, Treasurer of the college of Physicians 1692, and President of that college 1694. He died 21 May 1705.

In 1657 Laurence Bretton, D.D. a former fellow of Queens', died. He was admitted pensioner of Queens' college on 22 May 1600 and was fellow from 1608 to 1618, and was eminent in the university for his learning and preaching. He became rector of Hitcham in Suffolk in 1624 (Walker, ii. 209), whence he was ejected in 1643 for 'his great Loyalty and Affection to the Establish'd Church.' He was buried at Hadleigh 25 July 1657 (Rev. Hugh Pigot, *Hist. of Hadleigh*, in Publications of the Suffolk Archæological Institute. 8vo. 1864).

In May 1658 £55. 18s. 0d. was raised in the university for the relief of the Protestants in Poland, towards which sum Queens' contributed £3. (Heywood and Wright, ii. 607.)

On 4 Oct. 1658 it was 'ordered by the master and major part of the fellowes, that the two gilded candlesticks be changed for other plate and a colledge signet' (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 138).

In 1658 sir Henry Slingsby was beheaded for joining in a projected insurrection against the Protector. He was an old member of the college (see p. 434), and after having in Parliament opposed the designs of the puritan party, joined the king's flag when hostilities broke out. (Clarendon, B. xv.)

On 21 June 1644 Samuel Jacombe of the county of Leicestershire was admitted sizar of Queens' college. He was B.A. 1647-8, and was elected fellow on 1 March 1648-9. He commenced M.A. in 1651. He became minister of St Mary Woolnott London, and was a preacher of celebrity. He published several works. He died in 1659 and was buried 17 June in his own church. His funeral sermon was preached by his college friend, Simon Patrick. (*Kennet Reg. and Chr.* 72.)

Thomas Cawton, born at Raynham Norfolk, and educated at Queens' college, was minister of Wivenhoe Essex, in 1637, and afterwards of St Bartholomew-Exchange London. He was a

learned and religious puritan, driven into exile for preaching against the murder of king Charles I. and for being in the same plot with Mr Love, for raising money to supply the army of king Charles II., when he was coming into England to recover his right. He fled to Rotterdam, and became preacher to the English congregation there, where he died 7 Aug. 1659, aged 54 years. (Neal [1753] ii. 537, 46. Wood, *Ath.*)



THE following miscellaneous items occur in the bursars' book of 1648-1660.

1647-48. [Dec.] To M <sup>r</sup> ffelstead of Chappell candles and other necessities for y <sup>e</sup> Col: .....	03. 08. 00.
[Jan.] ffor two pewter plates for y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>m</sup> union .....	00. 02. 00.
ffor two quarts of Muskedine for y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>m</sup> union.....	00. 03. 06.
To M <sup>r</sup> Barksdale for his horse and expenses, w <sup>h</sup> hee went to visit M <sup>r</sup> Palmer. Omitted in M <sup>r</sup> Syllesby his expensæ mensium.....	01. 06. 00.
1648-49. [June] To y <sup>e</sup> Vice-chancellour for y <sup>e</sup> University library by consent .....	10. 00. 00.
[Aug.] ffor .4. monthes ordered to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>m</sup> ittee for their officers .....	00. 18. 08.
1649-50. [Oct.] ffor wine at y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>m</sup> union .....	00. 01. 09.
[Nov.] ffor setting up y <sup>e</sup> organs in y <sup>e</sup> Parlour .....	11. 06. 07.
[Dec.] ffor horsemeate at London, whiles I [John Hoare, bursar] stayed there upon enquiry after y <sup>e</sup> Coll: bookes 4 daye longer then my occasions required .....	00. 10. 00.
[Feb.] To y <sup>e</sup> Gardiner for a Kath: peare tree wee set in y <sup>e</sup> Orchard .....	00. 03. 00.
Expended in journey to London, w <sup>h</sup> I went to view coll: Bookes .....	04. 12. 00.
[March] ffor bringing y <sup>e</sup> bookes downe frō London .....	00. 03. 06.
To [M <sup>r</sup> Felstead] for one dozen of candles for y <sup>e</sup> chappell .....	00. 07. 00.
[April] To Holden for 3 monthes taxe for y <sup>e</sup> visitours clarke, according to the vice-chancellours order .....	00. 14. 00.
1650-51. [Nov.] ffor bonfire at 5 <sup>th</sup> of Nov.....	00. 05. 00.
To y <sup>e</sup> Vice-chancellour for y <sup>e</sup> Visitours clarkes .....	00. 09. 04.
ffor two quarts of Muskadine for y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>m</sup> union.....	00. 02. 04.
[Jan.] ffor Tobacco and pipes for y <sup>e</sup> Audit.....	00. 10. 06.

[May] To y<sup>e</sup> Register for coppies of two orders frō y<sup>e</sup> Committee..... 00. 01. 00.  
 1651-52. [Oct.] ffor two months for y<sup>e</sup> Visitours clarkes 0. 9. 4.  
 [Nov.] To y<sup>e</sup> Schollers for a bonfire 5<sup>th</sup> Nov. .... 0. 5. 0.  
 Nov. 5. ...That night after supper one of the squibs or crackers, thrown about by those at the fire, broke the window and came into my study, which was matted, and burnt several loose papers that lay upon the matt; it was mercy that my study was not on fire.

(Dr. Worthington's Diary.)

[Jan.] To Wardell for brasse for y<sup>e</sup> Kandlestickes in y<sup>e</sup> Chappell ..... 1. 4. 0.  
 [April] ffor letters to Norwich ..... 0. 1. 0.  
 [July] Charge in preaching y<sup>e</sup> Sermon at Over ..... 0. 6. 10.  
 [Sept.] ffor two quarts of Muscadine for y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament.. 0. 2. 8.  
 1652-53. [Apr.] To y<sup>e</sup> gardiner for a bush. and a halfe of straw-berries and seedes ..... 00. 05. 00.  
 1653-54. [Feb.] Given to Glasgow burnt by fire .... 02. 09. 06.  
 [Sept.] Wine for the Comunion ..... 00. 02. 06.  
 for mending the organ ..... 00. 15. 00.  
 1654-55. [April] ffor y<sup>e</sup> extract of Bp. Davenants will... 0. 3. 4.  
 1655-56. [Oct.] Mending Stangate hole windowes ..... 0. 1. 8.  
 [Jan.] To M<sup>r</sup> Patricke for Comem: ..... 0. 6. 8.  
 [Apr.] To M<sup>r</sup> Patricke for preaching at London ..... 1. 6. 8.  
 [Sept.] to M<sup>r</sup> Patricks sizar for Clocke keeping till Midsummer ..... 0. 13. 0.  
 1656-57. [Dec.] Christmas boxes ..... 00. 11. 6.  
 1657-58. [July] ffor wine at 2 Sacraments ..... 0. 8. 0.  
 1658-59. [Dec.] Given away to Coll. Servants for there Chr: boxes ..... 00. 10. 06.  
 [Jan.] to Watterson for y<sup>e</sup> carriage of some writings and evidences concerninge y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Sheppey ..... 00. 01. 06.  
 To M<sup>r</sup> Lanclott Pease for mendinge y<sup>e</sup> Coll. organs ... 02. 00. 00.  
 1659-60. [Oct. Jan. Apr.] for wine for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion 00. 04. 0.  
 [May] To [y<sup>e</sup> Marshall] for serving at y<sup>e</sup> proclamation of y<sup>e</sup> K. .... 00. 00. 9.  
 [June] To y<sup>e</sup> Kings Drumers ..... 00. 05. 0.  
 [July] For Rushes for y<sup>e</sup> Summer house ..... 00. 01. 6.





## Edward Martin, restored.

2 Aug. 1660—27 April 1662.

12—14 Car. II.

**A**T the restoration, that 'general resurrection of all in graves of captivity and exile,' after which Dr Martin had yearned so long, he returned to England from France, soon after 5 May 1660.

He was replaced in his mastership on 2 Aug. 1660 by a warrant from the same earl of Manchester who had ejected him, and who, after having alleged the Doctor's scandalous acts as the ground of that proceeding, now set forth that he was 'informed' that he was 'wrongfully put out of his mastership.' The warrant is as follows :

Whereas I am informed y<sup>t</sup> Edward Martin, Doctor in divinity and Master of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge hath been wrongfully putt out of his Mastershipp, These are to signifie to all whome it may concerne y<sup>t</sup> I doe by virtue of an authority given unto me by y<sup>e</sup> Lords assembled in Parliament, restore him to his sayd Mastershipp, together with all lodgings keyes leigerbookes and scales appertaining to his place, From henceforth to have and injoy all profits rights priviledges and advantages thereunto belonging, unless cause be shewen me to y<sup>e</sup> contrary within tenn dayes next after y<sup>e</sup> date hereof. Given under my hand this [second] day of [August] 1660 in the twelwe yeare of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of our soveraine Lord y<sup>e</sup> King.

E. MANCHESTER.

There is no address to this letter, as Dr Martin mutilated it in posting it into the Old Parchment Register and it was most probably cut off: the day and month are written in a different hand and with different ink.

This order Dr Martin immediately sent to Dr Horton, as Dr Sterne sent the warrant for his restoration to Dr Worthington (Heywood and Wright, ii. 607). Dr Horton at once yielded up possession.

On reaching college he found Michael Freer, one of the ejected fellows, already restored by the following warrant from the chancellor.

Wheras Michaell Freer Master in arts and fellow of [Queens'] Colledge in Cambridge hath been wrongfully ejected from his fellowship for refusing to take y<sup>e</sup> ingagement, these are to require you forthwith to restore to his sayd fellowship and seniority therein, and that from henceforth hee enjoy all rights priviledges and profitts therunto belonging, And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand this 27<sup>th</sup> day of June 1660, in y<sup>e</sup> twelfth yeare of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of our soveraine Lord y<sup>e</sup> King.

E. MANCHESTER.

To y<sup>e</sup> master and fellowes of  
[Queenes] Colledge in Cambridge.

Mr Freer had been ejected from his fellowship for absence from college and other misdemeanours in 1644 and not in 1650 for refusing to take the Engagement; but this mistake procured his return to Queens' nearly two months before that of the president. In the warrant his college is twice called Trinity, but the name was altered in another hand to Queens'. He entered at once upon college work, for already on 3 July we find a pensioner Thomas Wells and a sizar W. Fowler, both of Leicestershire, entered under him as their tutor.

The earliest restoration was that of Isaac Barrow of Peterhouse, afterwards bishop of St Asaph, on 20 June (Walker, *Suff.* ii. 152).

The earl's warrant for the restoration of Arthur Walpole dated 2 Aug. is subjoined: that of Edward Kemp of 3 Aug. was of the same form.

Whereas I am informed y<sup>e</sup> Arthur Walpoole Master in arts and fellow of Queens colledge in Cambridge hath been wrongfully putt out of his fellowship, I doe by virtue of an authority given unto me by

y<sup>e</sup> Lords assembled in Parliament require you uppon sight hereof to restore him to his sayd fellowship and seniority therein, from thenceforth to have and injoy all profitts rights priviledges and advantages thereunto belonging, Unless you shall shewe me just cause to y<sup>e</sup> contrary within tenn dayes next after your receipt hereof. Given under my hand this [second] day of [August] in the twelwe yeare of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of our soveraine Lord y<sup>e</sup> King.

E. MANCHESTER.

To y<sup>e</sup> Master of Queenes  
colledge in Cambridge.

Upon his return to his mastership Dr Martin set to work reconstructing the society on a legal footing. The principles, on which he was to act, are thus set forth in the following letter to him from the chancellor:

REVEREND S<sup>r</sup>.

By virtue of an order from y<sup>e</sup> Kings Maj<sup>ty</sup> directed to me for y<sup>e</sup> confirmation of fellowes and schollars in theyr respective preferments and also of authority given me by y<sup>e</sup> Lords assembled in Parliament to restore persons heretofore ejected, These are to require you to take care not to remove any from being fellowes or schollers in Queens Colledge that are in places vacant by death or other incapacities and likewise y<sup>e</sup> none be removed from being fellowes or schollers till those places be filled which are already void or may immediately made void by voluntary resignations and if such vacant places shall not be enough for the reception of all who are to be restored, then to make roome for y<sup>e</sup> rest by y<sup>e</sup> removall only of so many of y<sup>e</sup> juniors as shall be necessary. Thus with my kind respects to you I rest

From Warwick hous  
the 13<sup>th</sup> of August,  
1660.

your friend to serve  
you,

E. MANCHESTER.

Addressed, To my reverend freind  
Doctor Martin, Master  
of Queenes Colledge  
in Cambridge,  
Thes present.

As the decrees of the earl for expelling the master and fellows in 1644 had been entered into the register of the college, Dr Martin had the corresponding warrants for his own restoration and the restoration of Edward Kemp, Michael Freer and Arthur Walpole pasted into the same book, with the following heading in his own hand.

Aug. 20, 1660.

Hucusque ab Anno 1643 Martii 13<sup>mo</sup> Cantabrigiâ a Perduellibus et Latronibus occupata, Musæ suis sedibus et domiciliis pulsæ sunt: omnia tam sacra quam prophana exinanita, publicata et populata: ipsa statuta et quibus nitebantur sacramenta universa explosa sunt, et interdicta: Præsident insuper, socii, scholares et quicumque sub habitu scholastico bonis Literis operam navantes ad unum omnes rebus suis omnibus spoliati aut in exilium aut in vincla et ergastula sine ulla causæ dictione missi sunt. In cuius rei fidem et testimonium conferat Lector præcedentia cum subsequenibus autographa cum autographis. Nolumus enim gravius quicquam dicere quam quod Adversariorum calamo exciderit.

EDVARDUS MARTIN, Præs.

The outrages and injuries, here complained of in such bitter terms, are to be imputed to those, who at that period had the management of the affairs of the nation and to their agents, not to either the master and fellows whom the earl of Manchester placed in the college or to their successors. These though intruded contrary to law and statute, do not seem chargeable with misconduct in the exercise of their power, either in the government of the college or the management of its affairs. On the contrary (as has been shewn) many good regulations were made, while they were in possession, and great attention was paid to discipline and good order.

Besides the three fellows already restored by the chancellor, there still remained of the old body, Richard Bryan, Samuel Rogers and Ambrose Appleby, so that the legal society consisted of the president and six fellows. Thomas Edwards and John Davenant had been only elected 29 Aug. 1642, the day before Dr Martin's arrest, and had consequently never been admitted. Their claim came next; Thomas Edwards was admitted 20 Aug., but Davenant declined to become a fellow.

The fellows elected during Dr Horton's presidentship were next all re-elected and re-admitted to their fellowships, as Dr Martin wished to give them as good a title to their fellowships, as the older ejected fellows had, not considering that the earl of Manchester's permission gave them a good legal title to their fellowships; for we find stated by Zachary Cradock before the lord chancellor, 'it was true his Majesty had sent such a mandamus, (that all should keep their fellowships at the restoration, who were not in sequestered places,) but Dr Martin the master said this was not sufficient to give them so good a title, as he desired they should have; and therefore called all the old fellows together, who had been ejected and now restored, who chose every man of them regularly, according to the statutes.' (Patrick, *Autob.* [Taylor] 440.) They then took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and the oath prescribed by the statutes, having at their first admission subscribed the covenant and engagement instead of them, and were duly admitted fellows. Even the ejected fellows were all re-sworn on re-entering into their fellowships. At the conclusion of these proceedings, the deprived members having been restored to their rights, and the college resettled according to its original plan, Dr Martin wrote: 'Divinâ igitur Ope, Misericordiâ et Providentiâ, Collegium hoc e captivitate quadam Babylonicâ ereptum, integris et legitimis suis membris constituitur Aug. 25. 1660.'

**A**FTER Dr Martin's restoration he was appointed one of the managers of the Savoy conference' (MS. Plumptre), and was restored to his livings, at least to that of Conington, as the following extract shews:

'Jan. 23, 1662[-3]. Collatus est Josephus Beaumont, S.T.P. ad Rectoriam de Conington in Com. Cantabr. vacantem per mortem nat. Edvardi Martin, S.T.P.' (Bishop Wren's Reg., Kennet, *Register and Chronicle*, 883).

He was one of the two proctors of the clergy of the diocese of Ely (Kennet, 480) for the convocation of 8 May 1661, and on his death Dr Beaumont succeeded him also in his place in convocation:

'Martii 17, 1663. Emanarunt Literæ Mandatoriæ ven. viro

Roberto King, LL.D. Cancellario in Dioc. Elien. pro citatione sive summonitione Convocationis generalis Prælatorum et Cleri Elien. Dioc. pro Electione et Constitutione alterius Procuratoris Cleri sufficientem auctoritatem ab ipsis recepturi ad interessendum et personaliter comparendum, etc. in Sacra Synodo, etc. vice et loco Edvardi Martin, S.T.P. Rectoris de Connington jam pridem defuncti.

‘Electus et constitutus est per generalem consensum Prælatorum et Cleri Elien. Dioc. Josephus Beaumont, S.T.P. Rector de Connington atque Coll. Sancti Petri in Univer. Cantebrig. Magistri ad interessendum et personaliter comparendum etc. prout per Literas significatorias sub Sigillo præfati Roberti King magis appareat.’ (Bp. Wren’s Reg., Kennet, 885.) The third session of the second parliament of Charles II. began 16 March 1663-4.

Though a proctor for the diocese of Ely, Martin’s name is not found among the subscribers to the revised Prayer-book on 20 Dec. 1661 (Kennet, 584).

In 1662 he was preferred to the deanery of Ely void by the promotion of Dr Henry Ferne to the see of Chester. His patent is dated 22 Feb. 1661-2, he was instituted 21 March and installed by proxy 25 April, being ill at that time (Bentham, *Ely*, 234; Browne Willis, *Ely*, 370).

He died three days after his installation, 28 April 1662, and was buried in the college chapel without any monument or memorial.

No will of Dr Martin exists either in the University registry or in that of Peterborough, whither the wills of the diocese of Ely have been removed.

At his death the college library was augmented by about 30 volumes, of which a list is given in the MS. account of donations to the library in Richard Bryan’s hand, with the following heading:

‘Musæum D<sup>ni</sup> Edvardi Martin, hujus collegii præsentis doctissimi juxta et prudentissimi, in nuperis Ecclesiæ tempestatibus tum in vinclis, tum liberi, domi peregreque Confessoris invictissimi et per aliquot (proh dolor) dies Eliensis Decani, bibliothecam hanc nostram his libris adauxit.’

Besides these a large number of works were added to the library 'ad æquandas omnes illius rationes pro bibliotheca.' It appears from the Library Account p. 220, that he owed the college £42. 10s. 9d.

Among the MSS. in the college library n°. 25, the Soliloquies of St Augustine, very handsomely illuminated, was formerly in the possession of Dr Martin.

Soon after his death, about June 1662 (Kennet, 831), a small collection of letters of Dr Martin was published (12mo. pp. 126) under the following title :

**Doctor Martin,  
Late Dean of ELY,  
HIS  
OPINION**

Con-  
cerning

1. *The difference between the Church of England and Geneva.*
2. *The Pope's Primacy as pretended successive to St Peter's.*
3. *The Authority of the Apostolical Constitutions and Canons.*
4. *The discovery of the Genuine Works of the Primitive Fathers.*
5. *The false brotherhood of the French and English Presbyterians.*

Together

With his Character of divers  
English Travelers in the time of  
our Late Troubles,  
Communicated by five pious and learned  
Letters in the time of his Exile.

LONDON  
Printed Anno 1662

It contains five letters addressed to Richard Watson at Caen from Paris on  $\frac{1}{2}$  Oct. 1659, 13 Feb. 1659-60, 5 Apr., 24 Apr., and Ascension Eve (5 May) 1662 N. S., also an extract from another letter 'from a very judicious and learned gentleman,' and 'the Necessity of Episcopal Ordination by...bishop Montague,' taken from his *De Origin. Eccl.*

Of this book there are copies in the library of Pembroke college Cambridge, and in the Bodleian library formerly the property of William Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, and in the author's possession. None of these copies contain any annotations.

Of this book bishop Kennet says: 'There is also another Pamphlet called Dr. *Martin's Letters*, fraught with gross Untruths, and railing against the Bishop [Dr Cosin] and others whilst he lived among the Protestants in *France*, set out by the Spite and Peevishness of a Pedant Minister *R. W.* and scarce one Line true in all that he writes.'

This *R. W.* was Richard Watson fellow of Caius college and master of the Perse Grammar school. For preaching a sermon at St Mary's touching schism in 1642, he was expelled by the presbyterians from his fellowship and school; 'to avoid their Barbarities' he fled into France, where sir Richard Browne befriended him. He was forced to argue from the existence of the English service in sir R. Browne's oratory as to the visibility of the English church, for the French protestants seem to have refused the English clergy the use of their buildings, because they prayed for Charles II. In 1661 he returned to England and became chaplain to the duke of York and, later, prebendary of Salisbury. He died in 1684. Though 'vain and conceited,' he was a learned man, and published several works. 'Being a most zealous Favourer of the Church of England, the (contrary) party persecuted him accordingly; insomuch that he was accounted one of the prime sufferers of the English clergy beyond seas' (Walker, ii. 145, Kennet, 228, 657, Wood, *Ath.*).

The fact was that Dr Cosin, though one of the first clergymen who were expelled from their preferments in 1640 for superstitious and popish practices, had yet, while living at Paris, held more close communion with the French protestants (Fuller, *Appeal of injured innocence*, App.) than (as Dr Martin



thought) was becoming on the part of a clergyman of the English church, which had suffered so much persecution from the English presbyterians, Dr Martin regarding these two bodies as very near akin, both on account of their common Calvinism and their common connexion with rebellion. Hence in his letters the old Doctor is sometimes rather severe upon him, though ready to retract any statement, if he had been, as he once was (*Letters*, 86), misled. Indeed he says himself: 'For I do confesse to you, that the *Zeal of Gods Church* (though I am now not farr from my grave) constrains mee sometime (I fear in conscience) beyond the bounds of *Brotherly Charity*, and *Christian duty*, which God forgive mee. This therefore makes mee very unwilling to hear or speak any more, as long as I live, of that Person in this Theme or Argument. *Diri.*' (*Letters* 95, 96.)

Dr Martin was doubtless a very strict member of the church of England, and ardently attached to her Apostolical order and decent ceremonial, yet he does not appear as a violent 'Innovator' before the troubles, nor was the language of these private letters at all bitter. The tone of them is indeed sometimes grumbling, but this is hardly to be wondered at in a man of eighty years old, who, at an age when most men begin to look forward to a few years' rest after the hard work of life, has been violently torn away from his college and university, both so dear to him,—he was then more than sixty years old,—and sent from prison to prison for eight years and then into exile, and from affluence reduced to poverty, and who now sees those principles for which he has suffered so much, sacrificed (as he considered it) by Dr Cosin.

Neal is most ingenious in his attempt to vilify the character of Dr Martin. In his *History of the Puritans* (2 vols. 4°. 1754), ii. 83, he says, '*Loyd* says he was a godly man, and excellently well skilled in the canon, civil and common law; but *Mr Prynne* gives him a very indifferent character; and bishop *Kennet* [*Chr.* 670] acknowledges his principles were rigid, and his temper sour.' Neal possibly thought that no one would care to verify a quotation about so disagreeable a person, as he represented the ejected president to be, and so that he might safely

venture upon a little garbling. It is with reference to the Five Letters of Dr Martin that bishop Kennet says: 'By which it appears, his Principles were very rigid, and his Temper sour'd by Sufferings and a tedious Exile.'

How far Neal or even Kennet was justified in bringing this charge against Dr Martin, may perhaps be rightly estimated, when we consider the care that he took at his return to give to the academical descendants of those fellows, in whose favour he and his friends had been dispossessed, the same position which the returned exiles legally enjoyed.


'It is but justice to his memory to observe, that whatever difference of opinion there may be respecting the propriety and rectitude of his principles, yet all must agree that he gave the most unequivocal and indisputable proofs of his sincerity in them. The college books furnish sufficient proofs of his abilities, of his knowledge and taste in classical learning, of his attention to the duties of his office, and of his faithful discharge of them.' These are the words of one of his successors in the presidency, Dr Robert Plumtre.

Lloyd (*Mem.* 461-3) speaks of him in the following terms:

'.....his parts, as his nature, inclining to Solidity, rather than Politeness; he was for the exact Sciences, Logick and Mathematicks in his Study, as he was for strict Rules in his Conversation. His exact obedience to publick establishments in his own person, raised him to a power and trust to see them obeyed by others, being incomparably well skilled in the Canon, Civil, and Common Law, especially as far as concerned the Church in general, and in the Statutes of the University of *Cambridge* in particular;' and terminates his account of him with the following 'inscription' to his memory:

Edvardus Martin *S. Th. Dr.* Cato *sequioris*  
*seculi, qui nihil ad famam,*  
*omnia ad conscientiam fecit.*  
*Rigide pius vir, et severe*  
*Justus; sibi theatrum, omnia*  
*ad normam exigens non*  
*amplius ambivit quam ut*  
*sibi placeret et Deo.*

---

 IN his return to the college Dr Martin set to work to restore the chapel, which had been so sadly disfigured by William Dowsing. His old and intimate friend Henry Coke gave the cedar for wainscoting the east end of the chapel in 1661, and an organ was re-introduced. Evidently Dr Martin had neither learned anything from his troubles, nor forgotten anything during his exile. (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 160.)

In the III Leasebook fo. 119. b. we find the following draft in Dr Martin's own handwriting of a petition to parliament on the subject of the bill for confirmation of leases granted by the puritan society (Stat. 12 Car. II. ch. 31. Cooper, *Ann.* ii. 486 ff.):

Most humbly sheweth

That whereas their whole Corporation of Master, and fellowes were every man ejected and banished thence for refusing to take the Scotch League and Covenant, and their places fill'd with such strangers as never had beene students in that College, nor ever understood the state of any other; and were all of them moreover discharg'd from all oathes, and locall statutes of the College; and sworne every man to the Scotch League and Covenant, and to regulate all things agreeably to the same; All w<sup>h</sup> Vastation and Calamity (the Like whereof no other College in England by Gods great mercy and goodness ever suffer'd) appears to this day in the Register booke under the hand of the Authority of that temporary new foundation; together w<sup>h</sup> an acknowledgment of our wrongfull ejections: By w<sup>h</sup> meanes the whole College stock is intirely consum'd and lost: the woods and timber upon the grounds fell'd and sold w<sup>h</sup>out any account: the Covenants of Leases alter'd: rents extinguish'd: Royalties alienated; (w<sup>h</sup> should have belong'd to the maintenance of the Chappell, and gods service and wor<sup>p</sup> amongst us) the very situation in a great part let out to lease: and the College itselfe so ruinated in edifices and otherwise, that we are no wayes able to maintaine it, together with the Composition of the Founders and Allowances of Fellowes and Schollars.

May it therefore please this Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> High Court in compassion of our singular and miserable Case and Condition, that these amendments may be added to the Act for confirming of College Leases, That no Lease made by those strangers

in this Coll. since the yeere 1644, containing a longer or greater terme or other or lesse beneficiall Covenants or Conditions for the Coll. than were used in leases for the same lands or tenements before the yeere 1644, And that no lease of any such houses or lands or Royalties, w<sup>h</sup> before the said yeere 1644 had never beene let by the said coll: or if let, yet had beene renewed againe at their owne cost, be confirm'd, but declar'd utterly void.

And y<sup>r</sup> Humble Pet:<sup>r</sup> shall ever pray etc.

'This was drawn up by Dr Martin after his return, but (I conceive) never presented to the parliament' (Note by Mr Bryan.) It was probably rendered unnecessary by a clause in the Bill.

The allusion to the 'Royalties' refers to the 'Hogginton lease' as stated in the margin by the writer of the note.

It is agreed upon and decreed [12 Jan. 1660-1] by the M<sup>r</sup> and Fellowes, that the Questionists and Inceptors shall not be allowed to make any feasting or any manner of exceedings, but as followeth; that is to say:

For that Fryday when they have their graces first propounded in the university to every messe of Fellowes (6 to a messe) 6<sup>s</sup>. For every messe of Bachelours, Questionists and generall Sophisters (6 to a messe) 3<sup>s</sup>. To every messe of Fellowes a quart of sack and 2 quarts of claret, and to every messe of Bachelours Questionists and Sophisters 2 quarts of Claret.

That they doe not exceed 12<sup>s</sup>. upon any pretence of provision for the Father and the Bedle at the Questionists Priorum.

EDWARD MARTIN.

(Old Parchm. Reg. 102.)

'Novemb. 26, 1661. A Presentation to the Rectory of Newton Toney in Wiltshire under the Coll. Seale granted to M<sup>r</sup> Bryan Vicepresident together with letters testimoniall. The same day Letters gratulatory ordered to bee sent to the Lo<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> of Sar' for his great care and respect of the Coll. to bee signed w<sup>h</sup> the Seal Manuall.' (Old Parchm. Reg. fo. 119. b.)

Dr Humphrey Henchman was consecrated bishop of Salisbury 28 Oct. 1660, was translated to London in 1663, and died

1675. He married Ellen daughter of Robert Townson and niece of John Davenant both bishops of Salisbury, and the latter in his will mentions that Dr Henchman and Thomas Clark stood seized in fee of the advowson of Newton Toney, and that they were to have the first presentation and the disposal thereof at the next avoidance.



THE following miscellaneous items occur in the bursar's book of 1648-1660 and VI Journale:

1659-60. [Aug.] For Pesses in y <sup>e</sup> Chappell .....	00. 11. 0.
For Mats in y <sup>e</sup> Chappell .....	00. 14. 0.
[Sept.] For two Hoods and Holland for 2 Surplesses for y <sup>e</sup> Chappell.....	07. 04. 4.
For making two Surplesses .....	00. 10. 0.
For D <sup>r</sup> Horton to y <sup>e</sup> pewterer .....	00. 12. 0.
VI Journale. 1660-61. fo. 109. [Jan.] To Jonathan Pindar his yeares stipend ending at X <sup>m</sup> as 1660 for keeping the Univer- sity library .....	1 17 4.
fo. 110. b. [June] To Cloues for providing Greene last X <sup>m</sup> as .....	0 6 0.
To him for horseradishes and rosetrees planted in our M <sup>r</sup> Garden .....	0 11 0.
To the Lord Mordens Trumpetters by consent .....	0 5 0.
fo. 111. [Sept.] To Preston for hedging the schollers walkes .....	0 0 6.
1661-62. fo. 114. b. [Jan.] To the Gardner for Quince stocks and nailes .....	0 6 4.
[Feb.] To the Kings Drumers.....	0 5 0.



PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

REPORTS.

I.—X. Ten numbers. 1841—1850. 8vo.

REPORTS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

Reports XI.—XIX.; Communications, Octavo Series, Nos. I.—IX. Nine numbers. 1851—1859. 8vo.

\* Communications, Octavo Series, Nos. I.—IX., with a title-page, contents and index, form Vol. I. of the Society's *Antiquarian Communications*. 1859. 8vo. 11s.

Reports XX.—XXIV.; Communications, Nos. X.—XIV. Five numbers. 1860—1864. 8vo.

\* Communications, Nos. X.—XIV., with a title-page, contents and index, form Vol. II. of the Society's *Antiquarian Communications*. 1864. 8vo. 10s.

Report XXV.; Communications, No. XV. (marked XIV.). 1865. 8vo. 2s.

Report XXVI.; Communications, No. XVI. (marked XV.). 1866. 8vo. 2s.

*In the Press.*

Proceedings of the Society and Communications, 1867—1871. 8vo.

QUARTO PUBLICATIONS.

- I. A Catalogue of the original library of St Catharine's Hall, 1475. Ed. by Professor CORRIE, B.D. 1840. 1s. 6d.
- II. Abbreviata Cronica, 1377—1469. Ed. by J. J. SMITH, M.A. 1840. *With a facsimile.* 2s. 6d.
- III. An account of the Consecration of Abp. Parker. Ed. by J. GOODWILL, B.D. 1841. *With a facsimile.* 3s. 6d.
- IV. An application of heraldry to the illustration of University and Collegiate Antiquities. By H. A. WOODHAM, A.B. Part I. 1841. *With illustrations.*
- V. An application of heraldry, &c. By H. A. WOODHAM, M.A. Part II. 1842. *With illustrations.*  
\* Nos. IV. and V. together, 5s. 6d.
- VI. A Catalogue of the MSS. and source books in the library of St John's College. By M. COWIE, M.A. Part I. 1842.
- VII. A description of the Sextry Barn at Ely, lately demolished. By Professor WILLIS, M.A. 1843. *With 4 plates.* 3s.
- VIII. A Catalogue of the MSS. and source books in the library of St John's College. By M. COWIE, M.A. Part II. 1843.  
\* Nos. VI. and VIII. together, 5s.
- IX. Architectural Nomenclature of the Middle Ages. By Professor WILLIS, M.A. 1844. *With 3 plates.*
- X. Roman and Roman-British Remains at and near Shefford. By Sir HENRY DRYDEN, Bart., M.A. And a Catalogue of Coins from the same place. By C. W. KIRBY, M.A. 1845. *With 4 plates.* 6s. 6d.
- XI. Specimens of College plate. By J. J. SMITH, M.A. 1845. *With 13 plates.* 15s.

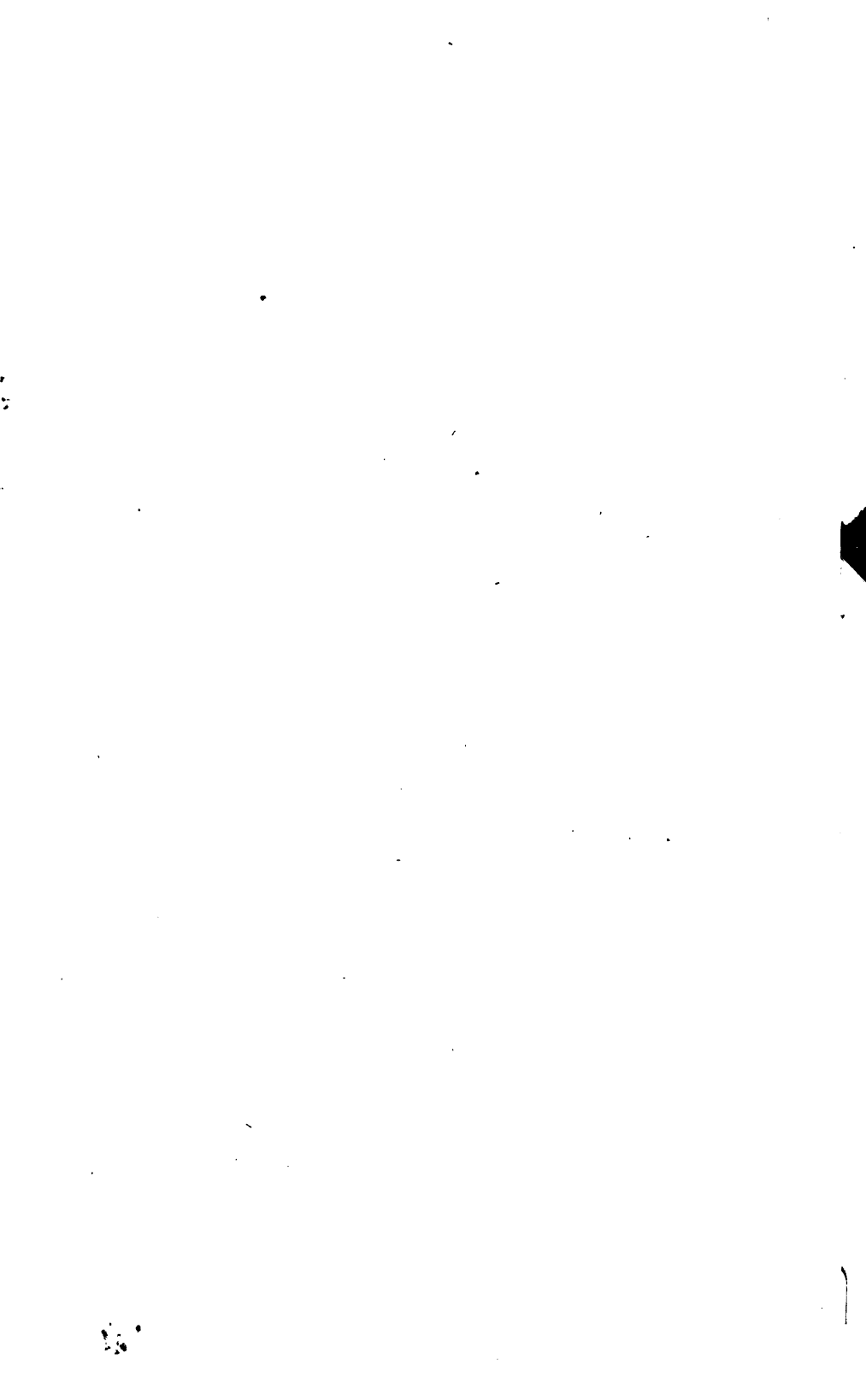
*Publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society—continued.*

- XII. Roman-British Remains. On the materials of two sepulchral vessels found at Warden. By Professor HENRIAW, M.A. 1846. *With 2 plates.* 4s.
- \* \* Nos. I.—XII., with a title-page, form Vol. I. of the Society's *Quarto Publications.*
- XIII. Evangelia Augustini Gregoriana. A description of MSS. 286 and 197 in the Parker Library. By J. GOODWIN, B.D. 1847. *With 11 plates.* 20s.
- XIV. Miscellaneous Communications, Part I. : I. On palimpsest sepulchral brasses. By A. W. FRANKS. *With 1 plate.* II. On two British shields found in the Isle of Ely. By C. W. GOODWIN, M.A. *With 4 plates.* III. A Catalogue of the books bequeathed to C. C. College by Tho. Markant in 1439. Ed. by J. O. HALLIWELL. IV. The genealogical history of the Freville Family. By A. W. FRANKS. *With 3 plates.* 1848. 15s.
- XV. An historical inquiry touching St. Catharine of Alexandria : to which is added a Semi-Saxon legend. By C. HARDWICK, M.A. 1849. *With 2 plates.* 12s.
- \* \* Nos. XIII.—XV., with a title-page, form Vol. II. of the Society's *Quarto Publications.*

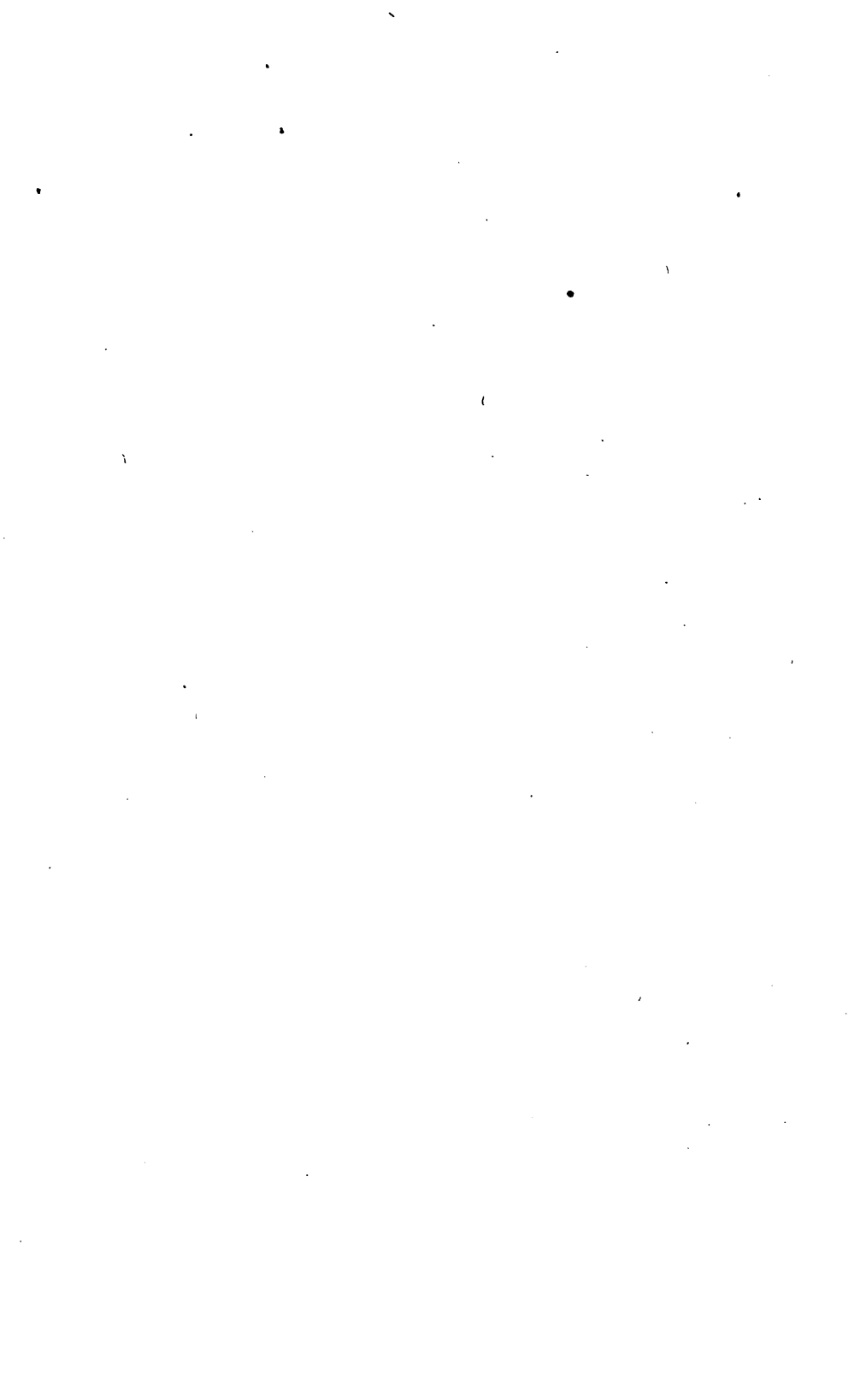
OCTAVO PUBLICATIONS.

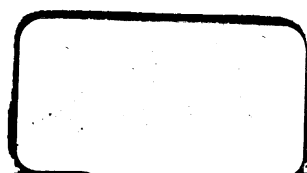
- I. The Anglo-Saxon legends of St Andrew and St Veronica. Ed. by C. W. GOODWIN, M.A. 1851. 2s. 6d.
- II. Fragment of a Græco-Egyptian work upon magic. Ed. by C. W. GOODWIN, M.A. 1852. *With a facsimile.* 3s. 6d.
- III. Ancient Cambridgeshire. By C. C. BARNINGTON, M.A. 1853. *With 4 plates and a map.* 3s. 6d.
- IV. A History of Waterbeach. By W. K. CLAY, B.D. 1852. *With 3 plates.* 5s.
- V. The Diary of Edward Rud; to which are added several letters of Dr. Bentley. Ed. by H. R. LEARD, M.A. 1860. 2s. 6d.
- VI. A History of Landbeach. By W. K. CLAY, B.D. 1861. *With 1 plate.* 4s. 6d.
- VII. A History of Horningsey. By W. K. CLAY, B.D. 1865. 2s. 6d.
- \* \* Nos. IV., VI. and VII., with a title-page, form a volume entitled: "Three Cambridgeshire Parishes: or a History," &c. 1865. 12s.
- VIII. The Correspondence of Richard Porson, M.A., formerly Regius Professor of Greek. Ed. by H. R. LEARD, M.A. 1867. 4s. 6d.
- IX. The History of Queens' College. Part I. 1446—1560. By W. G. SEARLE, M.A. 1867. 8s.
- X. Historical and Architectural Notes on Great St Mary's Church. By S. SANDARS, M.A. Together with the Annals of the Church. By Canon VENABLES, M.A. 1869. *With 1 plate.* 3s.
- XI. A History of Milton. By the late W. K. CLAY, B.D. 1869. 3s.
- \* \* Nos. IV., VI., VII., and XI., with a title-page, form a volume entitled: "Histories of the Four Adjoining Parishes," &c. 1861—1869. 15s.
- XII. The Coins, Tokens, and Medals of the Town, County and University of Cambridge. By W. G. SEARLE, M.A. 1871. 2s.
- XIII. The History of Queens' College. Part II. 1560—1662. By W. G. SEARLE, M.A. 1871. 8s.

November, 1871.









000 9970.10.3  
The history of the Queens' college  
Videner Library 005563573



3 2044 079 757 381